

Chapter 501

Chapter 501

Senior Zimmer's face darkened instantly.

He was the Zimmers' CEO. His company had Sky Corporation's backing and was on good terms with the Silvas. Not to mention, the Zimmers once collaborated with the distinguished Naiswells.

No matter how one looked at it, the Zimmers clearly had a high enough status.

And yet, Craig Long literally smashed a cup right in front of him. What's the meaning of this?

Senior Zimmer was a bit taken aback, but he inhaled deeply and said slowly, "Mr. Long, correct? We Zimmers always treat everyone genuinely. If you came with good intentions, we will welcome you with the utmost kindness and respect."

"But seeing your actions, it'd be best for us to send you out, no?"

"Send us out?" Craig sniggered. "We're not done

Chapter 501

yet. If you don't give us a good explanation, I can assure you, we won't let you Zimmers survive in Buckwood!"

"We'll make you understand the consequences of offending people like us!"

The others chortled along.

"A family as insignificant as yours dares to call yourselves esteemed? You think you have a place in Buckwood?"

"Even some random landlords here are much richer than you people! Quit it with the false pretenses, will you?"

"Try me and I'll give you a nice big slap!"

"..."

Senior Zimmer's face darkened even more. Facing these arrogant young men, he was at loss.

"Can you please tell us how we Zimmers might have offended you? Shouldn't you be clear as to

Chapter 501

why you're doing this?"

A cheerful laugh rang out from the other side of the room.

Zack Zimmer strode into the living hall with a meaningful look, his hands folded neatly behind his back.

Seeing Zack, Craig beamed. "If it isn't the vice CEO of the Zimmer family, Mr. Zack!"

"Pay no mind to the rest. I, Craig Long, will tell you everything!"

"I'm also going to offer you Zimmers a chance to explain yourselves."

Zack replied with a good-natured chuckle. "If that's the case Mr. Long, then we couldn't be more than grateful. Please, tell us what we did wrong!"

Seeing how composed Zack was, Senior Zimmer felt relieved.

His decision to choose Zack as the heir of the family

Chapter 501

business proved to be right. In crucial moments like this, Zack was the one who could stand up and take responsibility.

Now this was the mark of a good son!

The other Zimmers present began to whisper among themselves.

“Zack’s incredible! He’s not afraid of these guys at all!”

“Only during moments like this we can see who’s the responsible one, right?”

“Such a great man! No ordinary guy would dare to do what he’s doing!”

“We definitely need Zack if we want our family to rise to the top!”

“...”

Taking in the whispered discussion among the Zimmers, Zack was extremely satisfied with himself. He still remained his composure and

Chapter 501

feigned ignorance, pretending as if he wasn't the focus of their topic.

Craig said coldly, "Vice CEO, we are all under Sky Corporation. Do you think you Zimmers are better than our families?"

"All of our businesses are on the bankruptcy route! Yours is the only exception!"

"You've broken Buckwood's laws!"

"Matters in Buckwood's business circles have to be resolved based on the rules of business. Aren't you going to explain why you're violating our conventions?"

Craig's face was icy, and he looked ready to kill should the Zimmers fail to give him a proper explanation.

Zack flashed Craig a surprised look. "I see. I didn't know about this at all! Mr. Long, how exactly did we Zimmers violate the laws? Do tell us in more detail!"

Chapter 502

Chapter 502

Craig Long replied coldly, “Well then, allow me to begin!”

“I don’t know what your family’s Mandy Zimmer did to take your business out of bankruptcy.”

“It may be due to her skills, but as I’ve said before, we have our own rules and conventions in Buckwood’s commercial world. Without them, nothing can proceed smoothly.”

“Her doing this makes you Zimmers the enemies of all the elites and royalties of Buckwood!”

The Zimmers took in all of this with stunned realization.

Quinn was the first to react. She stood up angrily and exclaimed passionately, “Grandpa! I always thought something wasn’t right! How could Mandy solve all of our problems the moment she shows up? It doesn’t make sense!”

Chapter 502

“She must’ve resorted to dirty tricks!”

“We Zimmers are righteous and upright folk. How can we tolerate someone like her in our midst?”

“The way Mandy works violates the basic rules of Buckwood’s business industry. Instead of saving our family, she’s bringing harm to all of us!”

“Grandpa! I suggest we kick her out of our household. Right now, we need to show these people where we stand and give them proper closure!”

All of the Zimmers present rose in unison.

Craig Long demanded an explanation. In other words, he wanted closure.

What would be the best way to achieve this?

They couldn’t possibly go and announce themselves as bankrupt! That would be unthinkable!

How would their family survive if they went

Chapter 502

bankrupt?

Clearly, the best alternative was to kick Mandy out of the family!

Zack pretended to look hesitant and glanced uncertainly at Senior Zimmer. With a reluctant tone, he said, "Grandpa, isn't it a little cruel to kick our savior out of the family?"

Craig cut off Zack's words with an icy snarl. "You Zimmers better think the whole thing through. Is taking care of someone's little feelings more important than giving proper closure?"

Zack flashed him a shocked look. "Mr. Long... are you insinuating that if we kick Mandy Zimmer out of the company and the family, you'll consider this matter solved?"

"That's right!" Craig replied in a matter-of-fact manner. "She's the one who broke the rules. Of course she'll have to bear the consequences! That's one hundred percent definite!"

"If she truly is the reason you Zimmers managed to

Chapter 502

escape bankruptcy, then we'll see if you people can still maintain your status after she's gone. If you can, we'll admit your skills and won't meddle anymore!"

"Yes! We accept!"

"That's how it should go!"

The rhythm incited by Craig was perfect. He had first expressed anger towards the Zimmers, only to slowly direct it solely on Mandy.

Zack still feigned hesitation, shooting furtive looks at Senior Zimmer, pretending he had no clue what action they should take.

Senior Zimmer's face was sullen, for he had no intention to take away Mandy's power at the moment.

He understood all too well that without Mandy, the family wouldn't be able to stay afloat.

Yet, right now, if he didn't resolve this problem brewing before his eyes...

Chapter 502

He contemplated for a while, trying to figure out the best solution. Finally, he let out a cough and said, “Zack. No matter what Mandy has done, she did it all for the sake of our family. She had good intentions, so we can’t blame her for this.”

Craig sneered, “Does this mean CEO Zimmer’s looking down on all of us? You don’t intend to let us save face at all, do you?”

“Fine, then! You just wait and see what will happen to you after this!”

Senior Zimmer quickly interjected Craig and continued, “All of you gentlemen are important people in Buckwood. How could we Zimmers have the audacity to offend you? We’ll definitely give you the closure you desire.”

“How about a compromise? Right now, it’s not possible for us to kick Mandy out of our family.”

“In return, I will assign her a job with an empty title and no real power.”

Chapter 502

“Seeing that my family members are all in agreement about Zack’s capabilities, I will hand over the position of power to him. This way, we’ll have the opportunity to work together as future business partners. What do you say?”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 503

Chapter 503

Senior Zimmer was patient as he explained his thoughts to the rest.

Craig Long furrowed his eyebrows lightly, and then snuck a quick glance at Zack.

Zack shot him a discreet glance in reply, before turning to his grandfather to speak. "Grandpa, you can't do that! Mandy's going to think I planned a farce to discredit her and reach the top!"

"About that..."

"What about it?" Craig cut in, snickering. "Well... seeing that CEO Zimmer's come to a decision, we'll let you all off the hook for now. Remember this! If you don't keep your word and Mandy Zimmer still remains in power, it'll be all over for you Zimmers! We'll make sure of it."

"Come on, guys. We're leaving!"

Craig Long strode haughtily out of the door,

Chapter 503

followed by his clique.

Unlike him, they looked rather astonished and dumbfounded. They had stormed the Zimmer mansion filled with rage and frustration, but they achieved nothing. How was this a satisfactory conclusion? None of this is enough!

...

Once outside, one of the rich heirs couldn't help but voice out his doubts. "Craig, are you sure we should let them off just like that? We're not going to get anything out of it!"

"Yeah! We came here to save our families from bankruptcy. Why should we care if they want to get rid of some unimportant woman?"

"If we're going to die, we're dragging the Zimmers down with us!"

One by one, they began to express their discontent. No matter how they looked at it, the whole situation was definitely strange. After all the

Chapter 503

threatening they did, they received nothing in return.

Thinking about it, they felt as though they were tools manipulated by someone from behind the scenes.

Craig Long sneered, "Use your heads. How is it possible for the Zimmers to crawl out of bankruptcy? You can't possibly think it's all because one of their women was rumored to be Prince York's secret lover!"

"If that's the case, which one of you has the guts to spread the news and let everyone know?"

All of them exchanged uncertain glances. Craig had spoken the truth. None of them dared to blurt out anything about Prince York's private life to the public.

What, were they trying to get themselves killed?

"What we did today is more than enough." Craig said. "The Zimmers are forced to give closure."

Chapter 503

“At the same time, we’re hinting at Prince York that we all know his secret. Even so, we decided to keep our mouths shut and let it remain a secret.”

“We’re saving his face and protecting his reputation. Think about it! Knowing this, he’d definitely reconsider the matter of putting our families into bankruptcy.”

The rest of them beamed, as though enlightened. Craig Long made sense!

Who dared to make trouble for Prince York?

A discreet hint like this was a far better move than direct confrontation! They might even get better results.

“Don’t forget, this was all planned by Mr. Brent Silva.” Craig added. “If we managed to escape bankruptcy, you all know who to thank.”

“Definitely! If this matter is solved and we get to maintain our status, we’ll obey Mr. Silva!”

“If Sky Corporation doesn’t want us, we can always

Chapter 503

turn to the Silvas!”

“At a time like this, one can survive as long as they have a good backing! Sure, the Yorks are terrifyingly powerful and own many businesses. But if they act this ruthless towards us and kill off our businesses without so thoughtlessly, their reputation will surely plummet!”

Loud murmurs broke out from the crowd, each of them grinding their teeth in frustration.

Of course, they didn't have the guts to say this to Prince York's face.

...

In the Zimmer Mansion.

Zack sighed. “Oh, Grandpa. Who would've thought news can spread so fast in Buckwood? It's lucky I got back here in time. Otherwise, it'd be a huge problem for all of us.”

Senior Zimmer sighed as well. “Those youngsters were too much. They're ruthless! We were able to

Chapter 503

escape bankruptcy because of our own efforts. We're capable folk! And yet, they acted as if we did something unforgivable!"

"It can't be avoided. Really, our family's just too perfect." Zack said, sounding helpless. "Plus, we managed to acquire new investments and projects when they had none. How can they not be jealous of us?"

"I just hope Mandy wouldn't blame this on me. I had no other choice!"

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 504

Chapter 504

At the same time, Harvey York and Mandy Zimmer arrived home.

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates stared at Harvey in disbelief. “How did you do that? Senior Zimmer actually came here and invited Mandy back personally!”

“Because I was the one who made the decision,” Harvey replied solemnly.

Simon and others treated his words as a mere joke, but didn't make fun of him.

“It's strange.” Simon furrowed his eyebrows in confusion. “Why is everything solved whenever Mandy appears? Is our family that incredible?”

Their doubts of Mandy being Prince York's secret lover vanished into the wind.

If that was truly the case, how could a man as

Chapter 504

esteemed as Prince York allow Mandy to bring along her live-in husband to Sky Corporation?

Mandy was dumbfounded as well. “Yeah! The way that deputy director acted was really strange. He was so friendly to me!”

Mandy was always an intelligent girl, but she was too astounded by her experience today to stop and think about the whole matter thoroughly. Right now, she was still feeling dumbfounded.

She couldn't help but peek at Harvey, hoping for an explanation for him.

She always had a feeling that Harvey knew the reason behind everything that happened.

Everything he anticipated would often turn out to be true.

Harvey chuckled. “Mandy, have you forgotten about the way Secretar Xavier treated you the night we attended the welcoming banquet?”

Simon immediately cut in. “True, Secretary Xavier’

Chapter 504

s standing in Sky Corporation is higher than anyone else's!"

"Everything's resolved just with a sentence from her!"

"My daughter, you need to maintain a good relationship with Secretary Xavier. With her backing, your place in the Zimmer family will be as strong and stable as Mount Everest itself!"

Mandy laughed awkwardly. "Back then, I thought Secretary Xavier was just joking."

Harvey smiled. "Secretary Xavier is also a person of power. Everything she said should be true."

"Because of our Mandy, the Zimmers managed to turn the situation around. From now onwards, we'll be treated as the family's saviors! It won't be difficult anymore to gain a powerful position within the family. We should all go and celebrate!"

Simon was all smiles. He always wanted a high standing in the Zimmer family, but he never got his

Chapter 504

chance.

Even after he brought the project with the Silvas for them, Senior Zimmer took away his achievement and kicked him out of the family.

Now, his daughter would be the one who had all the power in her hands! Who would have thought such a wonderful day would come? This was definitely the best thing to have ever happened to him!

His gaze towards Harvey softened slightly, and he didn't find this live-in son-in-law so annoying anymore.

Mandy looked at Harvey and said, "Harvey, I might be quite busy afterwards. Why don't you stay by my side? You don't need to find a job for now."

Mandy never had the inclination to look down on Harvey. She knew how difficult it would be to find stable work in Buckwood.

Harvey smiled and didn't refuse. "Okay. I'll assist you any way I can!"

Chapter 504

In a blink of an eye, three days have passed.

Both Mandy and Harvey dressed in gorgeous suits.

The night before, Mandy had specifically asked the boutique at Olden Trade to send over a bunch of outfits in order for her to prepare for Sky Corporation's framework agreement today.

Mandy looked particularly sophisticated. Paired with her ethereal, fairy-like face, she gave off the air of a dominant and powerful businesswoman.

Harvey stood by her side. Surprisingly, he didn't seem like her attendant. In fact, the way he looked carried an assertive and equally dominant vibe. Together, he and Mandy appeared like an undefeatable power couple.

Simon took in the scene before him in astonishment. Harvey could be a douchebag, but he's definitely good at faking his style!

He looked identical to powerful young CEOs!

It was a shame how he gave off such a false

Chapter 504

impression when in actuality he was just a good-for-nothing.

What a shame!

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 505

Chapter 505

Before heading out, Mandy Zimmer thought to herself for a while and said, "Harvey, I think we should tell grandpa and others first. After all, we're representing the Zimmers to sign the framework agreement."

"I don't think there's a need for that. Sky Corporation specifically requested for you. There's no use for anyone else to go." Harvey York replied lightly.

"I should at least make a call. He's my grandpa, so I have to show some respect." Mandy was such an obedient granddaughter.

Almost immediately, Senior Zimmer picked up her call.

His fake cough could be heard clearly from the phone. "Mandy! Anything you need?"

"Grandpa, right now I'm heading over to Sky

Chapter 505

Corporation to sign the framework agreement. I just thought I should tell you.” Mandy replied respectfully.

“Ah, about that. Zack and Quinn are already on their way there. You don’t have to go anymore!” Senior Zimmer’s tone was full of impatience. “The Zimmer company has arranged an office for you, so just go do your work.”

Just like that, Senior Zimmer ended the call abruptly.

Mandy held her phone, dumbfounded. How could this happen?

Harvey frowned. “What’s the problem?”

“Grandpa said Zack and Quinn are on their way to Sky Corporation to sign the agreement in my place! How dare they!” Mandy couldn’t comprehend the reason at all.

Similar incidents like this had happened multiple times in Niumhi. Now they’re at it again! Weren’t

Chapter 505

they afraid that Sky Corporation wouldn't agree to what they're doing?

How stupid could Senior Zimmer be?

“Did anything happen these days?” Mandy hadn't visited the Zimmer Mansion for a few days. To top it off, the rest of the Zimmers hid many things from her on purpose. She had no knowledge about their encounter with the rowdy rich heirs.

Harvey pondered the matter for a moment. Then, he said, “No matter what or why this is happening and whether it's the Zimmers' fault or not, this agreement belongs to you. No one can replace you or take it away from you.”

Harvey's expression turned cold. Who in Sky Corporation would dare to let Zack and Quinn Zimmer sign the agreement?

Even if one of them did sign it, a few words from him was more than enough to terminate the agreement immediately.

...

Chapter 505

At the same time, at Sky Corporation.

Leaders and representatives of distinguished families and corporations were all gathered in the main hall. Many of them used to hold great power in the past.

Today, all of them were mere subordinates under Sky Corporation. Before the great and mighty mountain that was Sky Corporation, they only had the right to admire in silence.

The executive director walked up to the stage and addressed the guests. "Ladies and gentleman! The fact you're all here means you've succeeded in joining Sky Corporation!"

"From now onwards, Sky Corporation will act as your greatest support. Under Prince York's direction, you can be assured that you will rise above Buckwood and South Light's ceiling!"

The guests wore looks of awe and delight.

Although they have lost power and control over

Chapter 505

their family businesses, Sky Corporation had made the conditions clear when buying their business shares.

Their only hope was to have an esteemed corporation such as Sky Corporation as their strongest backing in order to grow and further develop their future businesses.

The executive director continued, "We're also integrating a part of Sky Corporation's resources into a big project and hand it over for the Zimmers to reconstruct and develop!"

At his announcement, shock and awe washed over the entire hall. 3

Chapter 506

Chapter 506

Nobody could comprehend why such a good project with so many resources would be given to Zimmer Enterprise, of all people.

This small company had just come to Buckwood not long ago.

Yet none of them dared to say anything about this, not where they were all under Sky Corporation.

They could only voice out congratulatory remarks and praises to Zimmer Enterprise's representatives, Zack and Quinn Zimmer.

The two accepted everything with delight.

"Next," the director continued, "I would like to invite Zimmer Enterprise's representatives to sign the framework agreement at the back office."

The person in charge of the framework agreement was still the deputy director of the previous business department.

Chapter 506

The executive director was only making announcements based on the decision made by Sky Corporation's senior management.

"Huh? Where is Mrs. Zimmer?" The deputy director craned his neck to look for her, his eyes searching through the crowd for a glimpse of Mandy.

"Mandy is occupied with other things." Zack Zimmer said quickly to the deputy director, smiling. "Thus, we came here to sign on her behalf."

Quinn Zimmer agreed with him and added, "Sir, the executive director has already made the announcement. Since this project will eventually be under the Zimmers, it doesn't really matter who signs the agreement, right?"

The deputy director nodded. "Well, if Mrs. Mandy is busy, you can sign. Just don't make a mistake."

"Okay. Thank you, deputy director, sir!" Zack was excited. He gave the framework agreement a brief

Chapter 506

glance before signing his name on it.

“Sit down first. I’ll go and stamp it.” The deputy director picked up the signed agreement and walked out.

Zack and Quinn looked at each other with complacent grins.

“At first I was worried that the deputy director won’t let us sign. I guess people have taken a fancy to our Zimmer Enterprise!”

“So, it doesn’t matter if Mandy is here or not!”

“Hurry up and call Grandpa to tell him the good news.” Quinn urged.

Zack had a smug smile on his face. In actuality, he knew things didn’t seem as simple as Quinn said.

Had it not been for Brent Silva’s cooperation previously, Zack would have been kicked out of the corporation a second time.

In the end, the only person he could rely on was

Chapter 506

himself, not anyone else!

Zack instantly dialed Senior Zimmer.

“Zack!” Senior Zimmer was a little nervous. “How did things go?”

Senior Zimmer feared if Sky Corporation didn't approve of Zack. If that was the case, the Zimmer family would be in serious trouble.

Zack smiled. “Grandfather, don't worry. I've signed the framework agreement!”

“I have another good news. Sky Corporation also decided to give some of their integrated assets to the Zimmer family!”

“Our time is near!”

Senior Zimmer was so excited that he was about to have a heart attack.

Trembling, he spoke, “Zack, do you mean the resources taken from the many second rate families and companies that went bankrupt? The

Chapter 506

corporation's actually giving it to our family?"

"Yeah! That's what I mean!"

"Great! With this, we can become a second-class family in Buckwood!"

Senior Zimmer burst into tears of happiness.

Against all odds, the Zimmer family managed to do well in Buckwood.

So what if Sky Corporation held fifty-one percent of Zimmer Enterprise's shares?

Indeed, those who got close to a big tree would enjoy a good shade!

Initially, Senior Zimmer thought of feigning obedience and going along with Sky Corporation's whims while working on secret deals behind their back.

Now, he did not entertain such ideas anymore. With Sky Corporation's assured backing, all he desired was to grow Zimmer Enterprise into a formidable

Chapter 506

company

If Zimmer Enterprise developed well, there may be a chance for them to turn the tables in the near future.

Sitting on his throne in the mansion, Senior Zimmer was overcome with such delight that it almost drove him into a fainting spell.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 507

Chapter 507

At Sky Corporation.

Zack and Quinn Zimmer waited anxiously for more than half an hour until the deputy director finally returned.

He shook hands with Zack Zimmer, smiling genially. "Vice CEO Zimmer, please go back and tell CEO Zimmer that our arrangement doesn't require him to show himself in person. If there are any questions or doubts, a simple call will suffice. He has my number."

"Also, this is something I specially prepared for him. Please give this to him on my behalf."

The deputy director took out an exquisite gift box and handed it to Zack.

What?

Sky Corporation's deputy director is giving Zimmer

Chapter 507

Enterprise's CEO a gift?

What's going on?

Zack was still in a daze as he walked out of Sky Corporation while holding the gift box. He did not understand what had happened.

However, Quinn was very curious. She kept staring at the gift box for a long time. Finally, she couldn't hold herself back and blurted out, "Zack, what's in it? Let's open it!"

Zack was just as curious, but hesitated and said, "Is that a good idea?"

"What are you afraid of? He only said to hand this thing over to the old man." Quinn said. "He never said we couldn't open it first. How else can we know what's inside?"

Zack thought for a moment, and then quickly opened the exquisite gift box.

When he and Quinn saw what was inside, they were stunned into shock.

Chapter 507

A villa!

The so-called gift was a deed and keys to a single family villa located at a rich community, at the edge of Pearl River in Buckwood!

Pearl River was the land of the rich and affluent upper class circles of Buckwood. The major families all resided there.

Never in his wildest dreams did Zack anticipate Sky Corporation to prepare his grandfather such a gift.

Were it something else, he and Quinn would've taken it for themselves. However, this was a villa. Its worth was at least around fifteen million dollars.

What's going on here?

Zack and Quinn held the villa keys, their hands trembling.

"We have to tell the old man quickly." Zack swallowed. "This is big!"

Chapter 507

Meanwhile, in the office on the top floor of Sky Corporation.

Queenie York looked at the indifferent Yvonne Xavier standing at her opposite with a soft smile. “Yvonne, do you have any comments on my arrangements?”

Yvonne shot Queenie an icy glare and said, “Miss Queenie, I’m afraid I can’t understand you. Aren’t you siding with Second Young Master and the others? Coming to Sky Corporation every day, aren’t you afraid you might run into our CEO?”

“Of course I’m afraid. So, I’m trying to earn his favor by giving him some gifts.”

“Besides, you know the kind of person my big brother is.”

“Before, he became a live-in son-in-law of an insignificant family just to lay low and hide his presence. Otherwise, why would he want to stay in such a position?”

Chapter 507

"Don't worry, I'll arrange everything. I'll definitely let my sister-in-law join the York family."

Queenie was smiling, but her eyes were expressionless and unreadable.

No one in the Yorks could see through her true emotions.

Even Yvonne couldn't.

Yvonne scanned the report in her hands. She added coldly, "As you say, I'll make sure to give our CEO an accurate report."

"It's too late." Queenie stood up, her smile unchanging. "I've already given them the villa. Everything else should already be prepared by now."

"Whether you tell him or not, it's meaningless."

Queenie strode over to Yvonne's desk and stretched out her hand to touch Yvonne's phone.

The two women, incomparable in charm and

Chapter 507

elegance, locked murderous glares against each other.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 508

Chapter 508

In the Zimmer family.

The Zimmer family members were all gathered together in one place. Even Harvey York and Mandy Zimmer were called.

They did not gather at the temporary villa they rented before. Instead, they gathered at the new villa located in the illustrious area of Buckwood.

When Zack told Senior Zimmer about the villa, Senior Zimmer decided to have a look immediately and set out to the villa.

Every single one of the Zimmers fell into hushed astonishment when they entered the villa.

The building was a typical Western-style single-family villa, covering an area of nearly five hundred square meters and with a total of three floors.

Such a villa might not be a big deal in Buckwood.

Chapter 508

Yet for the Zimmer family, it was more than a suitable match for their status.

Senior Zimmer studied the villa in front of him, trembling in delight. His eyes were full of desire.

Zack laughed. "Grandfather, this villa isn't bad, right? Still, I heard that all the first-class families live on Silver Nimbus Mountain."

"The Yorks also live there."

"The Zimmer family is growing well. One day, we'll also get to live there."

Zack remarked, smug.

He didn't give Mandy any time to react to what he did to her this morning. Instead, he quickly reported to Senior Zimmer regarding the framework agreement that he signed as well as the villa gift.

Senior Zimmer was so shocked, that he paid no mind to Mandy.

Chapter 508

Still trembling, Senior Zimmer said, "Zack, you said that this villa is a gift from Sky Corporation?"

"It should be," Zack said. "Although the deputy director said he was the one who gave it, this villa is worth several million dollars. How could he be the one who prepared this for us?"

"I say Sky Corporation favors us Zimmers!"

"But why?"

Senior Zimmer frowned. Before, he considered that the corporation's bias toward his family was due to Yvonne's secret relationship with Prince York, and that he might be his hidden lover.

However, he was a rich man. He knew what the rich had in their minds.

For people like them, a woman like Mandy wasn't enough to warrant such a big favor.

Nonetheless, this villa...

Just then, Senior Zimmer's secretary barged in with

Chapter 508

a panicked look.

“CEO, someone has come bringing more gifts!” The secretary was astonished.

They just arrived in Buckwood and promptly received a valuable gift. Why would someone come again with more gifts?

“Who is it?” Senior Zimmer asked.

“The person said, just call him Manager York.” The secretary said.

Manager York?

The Yorks?

Senior Zimmer grew excited. “Hurry and let him in!”

“Another villa near the riverside!”

“Thirteen million dollars cash!”

“Ten golden combs denoting a happy marriage!”

Chapter 508

“Ten golden phoenix hairpins signifying an auspicious omen!”

“Ten jade abacus for good fortune!”

“Ten pairs of gold bracelets denoting a match made in heaven!”

“Ten sets of golden bowls and chopsticks signifying conjugal felicity!”

A group of men dressed in suits carried in red boxes and arranged them in the main hall of the villa.

The gift boxes were all carved from the wood of Phoebe, a precious plant. Each of them had the word happiness written all over. The meaning was obvious and self-explanatory.

The Zimmer family was stunned.

This was not a gift. This was a bride's dowry!

The Zimmers fell silent. When the boxes were opened, they saw many jewelled ornaments inside.

Chapter 508

The Zimmers were unused to the way things were done in Buckwood. The value of all the gifts, along with the villa, was close to seventy-seven million dollars.

Seventy-seven million dollars!

The Zimmers' entire assets couldn't come close to that. How much did they have? For them, seventy-seven million dollars was an unimaginable amount.

Senior Zimmer approached Manager York excitedly and said, "Excuse me... may I know who asked you to send these betrothal gifts? Is it Prince York?!"

"May I know which of the Zimmers he's taken a fancy for?"

Chapter 509

Chapter 509

The few unmarried Zimmer women flushed red with excitement.

Before, they were envious of Quinn having the chance to enter the Silva family and marry Leon Silva.

Yet now, the legendary Prince York came to propose!

If the Silva family was considered a rich family, then the Yorks were the richest among the rich!

The legendary Prince York built up a billion-dollar enterprise from scratch, all on his own. He used his sole power to bring the Yorks back to the top!

He stood at the top of South Light and was already nudging into the top circles of Country H!

Such a man was a true prince charming, the dream of every woman!

Chapter 509

Before this, they dared not entertain such thoughts as it was simply impossible.

Only Mandy's face had gone slightly pale.

Rumors speculated that she was Prince York's secret lover. However, Mandy knew her affairs all too well. This so-called Prince York had nothing to do with her.

Now, Prince York was sending earth-shattering betrothal gifts to the Zimmers. It was enough to show that the person he fancied was surely not her.

After all, she was already married.

Other women had the opportunity, including Quinn Zimmer. As Quinn had yet to be in contact with the Silva family, she still had a chance.

As for Mandy, she couldn't imagine such a possibility for herself.

Xynthia was still a minor, and was just a little girl. Right now, nobody would consider her.

Chapter 509

“I’m sorry, but I’m just a general manager. I know nothing about Prince York’s affairs.” Manager York dropped these words and quickly fled.

Nobody noticed that he avoided catching Harvey’s cold gaze.

The Zimmers looked at the gleaming golden jade and gaudy banknotes, drooling.

Even the villa they were in right now was part of the bridal dowry.

The magnitude of this bridal dowry was probably unprecedented in all of South Light!

If one’s daughter was fancied by the legendary Prince York, then she would surely soar to greatness and become a Phoenix!

This was the power of the top family in the province of South Light!

“No wonder Sky Corporation treats us so well! It turns out that Prince York wants to be Zimmers’ son

Chapter 509

-in-law!” Senior Zimmer exclaimed.

Before, he felt a twinge of guilt when he used Mandy.

Now?

All his uncertainties had vanished. Senior Zimmer looked at all the glamorous gifts before him, ecstatic. He thought over and over again of what they symbolized.

He was crazy about them!

A woman with a voluptuous figure screamed out, “It must be me! I’m the most beautiful woman in the Zimmer family!”

“Hehehe, what makes you think that? We still don’t know who’s the one!”

“Yeah! We all have a chance, so why must it be you? Maybe Prince York’s actually after me?”

Several younger women began to argue with each other, and the peace among the family was quickly

Chapter 509

ripped to shreds.

“Stop fighting, okay? Haven’t you thought about how other people might feel? You’re all being too much!”

Zack Zimmer interjected, grinning slyly.

“All of you have a chance, but someone in particular has no chance at all!”

“There were even rumors stating that she was Prince York’s secret lover before. Now, it seems she’s not it!”

Everyone knew who Zack was indicating. They burst into laughter.

A secret lover? How could Mandy be worthy of Prince York’s betrothal gifts and incredible proposal?

Wasn’t he taking things way too far?

Chapter 510

Chapter 510

The previous speculations about Mandy Zimmer being Prince York's secret lover vanished at this very moment.

Yet, it also showed that Mandy had no chance to be a potential bride.

“Hahahaha! Zack was right. Now, we have one competitor less!”

“Harvey! You are indeed a good son-in-law!”

“We're so grateful to you. Whoever dares to give you a hard time in the future, I'll be the first to barge in and defend you!”

Harvey York frowned. Since he did not arrange for these gifts, Yvonne Xavier would not have taken such actions.

As for the Yorks, who would dare to do something like this without his consent?

Chapter 510

Was it Quinton York?

No, not him. Quinton was thoughtful and cautious. He liked to employ carefully crafted strategies and tactics.

He would never use this kind of childish method.

Was it the twins?

No. The twins had always been low-key, and they lacked presence among the Yorks.

Collectively, the masters of the Yorks were known as the Famous Four. In truth, Quinton was the person in charge.

Then, the only possibility was that woman.

The woman whom even he could not see through.

A lovely face flashed through Harvey's mind.

Yet, he couldn't appreciate her beauty. Suspicion struck him.

Among all of the Yorks, the one that Harvey feared

Chapter 510

most was Queenie York.

Queenie York, a woman who could surpass men!

Only she would take such strange actions that even he couldn't understand.

Was she trying to be nice?

Perhaps she wanted the Zimmer family to be involved with the Yorks?

Harvey frowned. He couldn't comprehend her motive.

She was dangerous!

“Stop fighting! I'll keep these things first! We'll wait for Prince York to come forward. After I know which of our women he likes, I'll certainly give her these betrothal gifts back!” Senior Zimmer said, giving the final word.

He did not mention anything about the villa.

Chapter 510

He fancied the villa and wanted it for himself. It should be fine for him to stay in it for a while.

Senior Zimmer arranged for the moving procedures as soon as possible, excited.

None of the Zimmer women were confident that Prince York wanted to marry her. No one dared to assume anything.

After a simple meal, Mandy's family did not wait for Harvey. Instead, they drove away by themselves.

Simon Zimmer's perception of Harvey had initially risen when he knew that Mandy was going to sign the framework agreement.

Right now, his heart was full of resentment.

It was Brent Silva before, and now it was Prince York!

How many chances had his dear daughter lost due

Chapter 510

to this live-in son-in-law?

When Harvey entered the Zimmer family, even the few dollars for payment of the marriage certificate came from Mandy. Not to mention, the bridal dowry.

How could they not be jealous after looking at what had happened? How could they not feel anything?

Back home, Mandy shut herself in the room.

She had lost too much today.

It was more than just a framework agreement!

Lilian Yates also yelled angrily, "You see, Simon? What good are you?!"

"The framework agreement our daughter fought hard for just fell into the hands of someone else!"

"The old man didn't even apologize!"

"Now, another big shot has become the Zimmer's son-in-law. Do you think they'll treat us like

Chapter 510

human beings after all this?”

“If it weren't for your uselessness, would Grandma Zimmer allow Harvey be our son-in-law?!”

“I must have been blind to think that I'd have a happy life after marrying into the Zimmers. Unfortunately, I married you! A loser!”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 511

Chapter 511

Simon Zimmer's face darkened.

The big project that he brought back was taken away, and the framework agreement that belonged to his daughter was snatched by someone else.

Now, he could only stand aside and watch as other daughters marry into a wealthy family. He felt very uncomfortable.

"We have to make Mandy divorce that loser Harvey as soon as possible." Lilian Yates said coldly. "With that hoodoo around, our lives can only get worse!"

Simon Zimmer took a deep breath and said, "I also want that to happen! But the old man gave me a warning before I left. The Zimmers' big day is near. If anything off happens during that time, I'm dead!"

"The old man's afraid that Mandy will steal other people's spotlight. He won't let Mandy divorce

Chapter 511

Harvey under any circumstances!”

Lilian slapped Simon hard across his face and screamed fiercely, “Simon, are you going to do whatever that old man says? Can you be assertive at least for once?”

“First, Prince Silva! Then, Prince York!”

“If our daughter didn’t marry that wimp, then all of the glory could be ours!”

“Not only she couldn’t reap any benefits, she even has to give away all of her hard-earned work!”

“Do you think this is fair?”

Simon sighed. “I know it’s not, but...”

“No more excuses! We must let Mandy divorce with that man at once!” Lilian spat coldly. “This time, I won’t let him continue holding us back!”

She thought that she had been too gentle before. Although she kept saying she wanted them to divorce, she never acted on her words.

Chapter 511

This time, it would be different. She must force them to break up as soon as possible!

If she succeeded, then her daughter might still have a chance to marry Prince York!

He was the glass ceiling of the South Light Province, the man who stood at the top! A genuine, top-class family!

Once his daughter married Prince York, she too could enjoy the prosperity and luxury that came with it!

She could enter the top circles and mingle with the social elites!

That trash Harvey couldn't hope to offer any of these things.

Right then, Harvey arrived at the front door.

He did not rush in even when he heard shouts and cries from the house. Instead, he frowned and stared at the direction of the Silver Nimbus

Chapter 511

Mountain.

Cold fury coloured his gaze.

His relationship with Mandy had finally eased down a little. If it was ruined because of Queenie...

Harvey wouldn't mind making a move to destroy this nominal sister of his.

Just as he was about to enter the house, Mandy's soft voice could be heard.

She walked out of her room, and looked at the infuriated Lilian and pained Simon. "Father, Mother, stop talking about this. I've already said many times, I won't divorce Harvey."

"Mandy, are you crazy? Are you truly going to spend a lifetime with this wimp?" Lilian asked in earnest.

"Mother, I believe Harvey will stay grounded and down-to-earth." Mandy sighed. "Harvey's my husband. I'll just have to live with it. Even if I divorce him, do you honestly think Prince York

Chapter 511

would want a divorced woman?”

Lilian's expression changed. Mandy spoke the truth. Although she and Harvey had yet to consummate their marriage, she would still be branded a divorced woman. How could any wealthy family accept her then?

“So, Mother, look on the bright side.” Mandy smiled sadly. “I just hope that Harvey can be a little ambitious from now on. If he can buy me a small condo in Buckwood for us to live in, it's enough for me.”

“As for the rest, I won't think too much about them.”

While she was holed up in her room, Mandy made up her mind.

The Zimmers had repeatedly suppressed her. Since she could not change her destiny, at the very least she hoped her husband could do better.

Outside, Harvey grew distressed.

Chapter 511

'Your husband is the legendary Prince York. I keep telling you this, but you don't believe me.' ⓘ

'And now you want me to buy you a small condo, of all things...?'

Harvey was speechless.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 512

Chapter 512

Harvey waited for about half an hour before he finally entered the house, carrying some meat and vegetables. "Father, Mother, I just passed by the market and found something on sale. Let's have a big meal tonight!"

Mandy smiled. "Okay!"

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates' gazes were strange. When they looked at Harvey, there was no disgust or helplessness inside their eyes.

Instead, they were filled with hopelessness. There were some things that they no longer wanted to talk about.

Mandy refused to get a divorce. They had no choice but to let it slide. They decided to give up.

Now, all their hopes rested on Xynthia.

Chapter 512

The next day, Mandy went to the Zimmer Enterprise for work. Harvey went out with her.

Before they left, Lilian said, "Mandy, it'll be the National Day in two days. Your sister just started her studies in a boarding school. I'm not sure if she'll get used to it."

"So, you'll be responsible for bringing her home."

Lilian had it all figured out. Since her eldest daughter was useless, she decided to groom the younger daughter instead.

As long as her younger daughter was well-groomed, she could rope in a rich husband.

"Alright, Mother." Mandy nodded.

In truth, Mandy herself was having a hard time.

Zimmer Enterprise had now started its various businesses in Buckwood. The location of the new company building had also been selected.

People from Sky Corporation came to inspect them

Chapter 512

from time to time. They were amiable and polite every single time, further validating Prince York's approval of the Zimmers.

Under these circumstances, Mandy was increasingly being marginalized.

Senior Zimmer initially wanted to give her a sinecure, but now, he simply put her to work in the company's logistics department.

Although the job sounded nice on paper, there was nothing to do in this department. Those who worked here had no money or power.

However, Mandy did not argue. She knew doing so would be pointless, thus she took Senior Zimmer's treatment of her in stride and didn't complain.

Harvey saw all these. He did not say anything, as he wasn't heartless.

Nonetheless, he followed Mandy every day to work in the morning and came home at night. He sent her to the office, and then fetched her when she

Chapter 512

was finished. He usually disappeared halfway in the middle.

Mandy did not ask much, as if whatever Harvey did has nothing to do with her.

Both of them were in a state of semi-silent treatment.

In retrospect, this was even worse than an outright quarrel.

A few days later.

In the presidential suite of Peninsula Hotel, Buckwood.

Harvey casually leaned against the sofa, playing with the antique Rolex in his hand. The sky-high antique watch, priceless in the eyes of others, was completely worthless to him.

A woman around twenty-three or twenty-four sat opposite Harvey. She was a born beauty, so much

Chapter 512

that she didn't need to put on any makeup. She had no luxurious jewels on her and was not dressed extravagantly, and her hair was done in a simple ponytail. However, her movements carried an elegant and unapproachable aura.

This kind of temperament was innate and could only be groomed by those from a powerful family.

The average nouveau riche who wanted to possess such a temperament would have to go through several generations of hard work.

"Big Brother, I'm very happy that you're willing to meet me." Queenie York said, smiling. Yet her eyes were comparable to a bottomless abyss, deep and unpredictable.

Harvey's sister, whom he hadn't met in three years.

Despite being face to face with such a peerless beauty, Harvey felt nothing. He didn't even spare her a proper glance.

In his eyes, this goddess-like existence yearned by

Chapter 512

many in the elite circles of Country H, was nothing more than an empty symbol.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 513

Chapter 513

Harvey spent a few seconds playing with his watch before finally turning to look at Queenie. “You’re coming to see me so openly. Aren’t you afraid that Quinton will find out and kill you?”

“Would he have the heart to kill such a cute little sister?” Queenie smiled sweetly.

“Cute?” Harvey smirked mockingly. The woman before him could be described as many things. Manipulative, a femme fatale, a cold beauty, dangerously flirtatious... Cute was not one of them. Cute did not suit her at all.

Sure enough, Harvey couldn’t deny her beauty. However, he knew that it was nothing more than a weapon for murder.

A weapon so powerful, it could harm the country and the people.

“If you didn’t think I’m cute, why did you take me

Chapter 513

to the Yorks back then?” Queenie asked calmly, recalling their past.

“I was only eight when I brought you back. How could I anticipate that the three-year-old little girl I found on the roadside would try to kill me ten years later?” Harvey replied, indifferent.

“Of course, I don’t regret it either.”

“I used to be too confident and was very full of myself. I thought there’s nothing in the world that I couldn’t do.”

“But you and those three taught me otherwise. From this perspective, I should thank you.”

Harvey smiled faintly, as if everything that had happened three years ago was a mere joke.

“Big Brother, I know what happened three years ago was unfair to you.” Queenie explained. “But that was Grandma’s decision. We were just carrying out her orders.”

“Oh? When did you become someone who avoids

Chapter 513

taking responsibility?” Harvey shook his head. “Just admit it. You’ll still come after me even if that old woman didn’t ask you to.”

“My existence is your greatest threat.”

“As long as I’m still in the Yorks, none of you will ever have a chance to rise.”

Harvey put on a half smile. He crossed his fingers and put his hands under his chin, and looked at Queenie. When he spoke, his tone was soft and quiet. “I’m curious. You were the one who contributed the most back then. Yet, the person in charge right now is Quinton.”

“Did you come to get rid of me completely for his sake?”

“Or are you planning to ally with me and repeat the scene from three years ago...?”

Queenie shrugged, the movement oddly seductive. “Why should I do such a thankless thing?”

“It seems that I underestimated the extent of your

Chapter 513

greed.” Harvey said casually. “Even if Quinton and I fought until we were weakened, the twins...”

“Even if they joined the fight and the four of us happen to perish...”

“The Yorks will never fall into your hands.”

“To us, you’re still the same little girl I picked up from the streets when I was eight. You’re not a member of the Yorks.”

Harvey’s eyes were full of indifference. He spoke with the air of a superior being, as if he was the Silvertongue.

Queenie frowned slightly. After a moment of silence, she finally said, “If I can’t get what I want, I’ll destroy it.”

“Then, I hope you can get whatever it is that you desire.” Harvey stood up and left.

As he walked out of the presidential suite, he added casually, “If you want to put your spies in Sky Corporation, I have no objection. After all, everyone

Chapter 513

does it.”

“But if you continue to interfere with the Zimmers’ affairs and hurt my wife, then don’t blame me when I break the rules.”

“Slam!”

The door of the presidential suite slammed shut.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 514

Chapter 514

Queenie York stared at the direction Harvey left. After a while, she broke into an amused smile. “Second Brother, let’s make a guess. Do you think his words were meant for me, or for you?”

A man in a tunic walked out. He was playing with a jade-made chess piece clenched in his hand. He said indifferently, “It’s for me, and also for you...”

“Aren’t you afraid?” Queenie asked.

“Why should I be? You mustn’t be afraid if you want to tame a fiery horse. The Yorks are like that, and so are you.” Faint crimson flashed through Quinton’s eyes, but he quickly recovered his composure.

He wasn’t sure if Queenie understood him. She replied casually, “Since Big Brother has come to declare war, then I’ll stop playing tricks on my sister-in-law.”

Chapter 514

“Whatever.” Quinton strode out of the suite.

“But let me advise you, don’t overdo it. Even I can’t save you if you keep playing with fire!”

As soon as he finished speaking, he left and vanished without a trace.

Queenie’s smile disappeared. She looked at the ceiling for a long time, and then broke into another smile. “Men. They’re so boring...”

“You’re trying to play down the whole thing, but I want to make a bigger impact. I hope my sister-in-law can have some fun this time.”

She began to dial a number.

The next day, a piece of breaking news set off a storm in Buckwood.

After several discussions among the senior management of Sky Corporation, they decided to

Chapter 514

integrate various resources and merged them into one large company. This included the Zimmer Enterprise.

Zimmer Enterprise would play a leading role in this newly established company.

This new company was built with Zimmer Enterprise as the main company.

Other than the original projects and assets, the new company's main project would be Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort.

This big project was taken up by an unknown person three years ago, and there had always been a lot of speculation as to who was behind the scenes.

It was only until today that everyone discovered he was none other than Prince York.

Prince York gave such a huge project to the Zimmers, even going as far as to set up a new company for them to lead. How much trust and support did he have for them?

Chapter 514

Suddenly, the entirety of Buckwood fell into a dramatic situation. Many big families began to inquire about the ins and outs of the Zimmers, their relationships, and so on. They tried every mean to get in touch with the Zimmers.

The strangest thing was, this newly established company had yet to be named.

While the Zimmers began to rejoice, thinking that they would quickly rise to the top, another bombshell dropped.

Sky Corporation would separate this newly established company to form an independent company. Although it was still a company under Sky Corporation's management, it would have autonomy over its dealings.

The news was like the strike of a great thunder.

Such an honor was equivalent to being elevated to a second-class family in Buckwood, or even a first-class one!

Chapter 514

There was also news that Prince York would choose a new CEO from the younger generation among the Zimmers.

He would then entrust fifty-one percent of shares of his stock to this new CEO.

The selected person would surely become the most powerful person in the Zimmer family.

He or she would have the honor to enter Buckwood's upper-class society, and a future of limitless achievements awaited!

The door to the Zimmers' house seemed like it would fall down any moment from the sheer amount of visitors they were receiving. Many wanted to come and flatter them, eager to get a share of such a major event.

In a flash, the Zimmers' popularity in Buckwood skyrocketed to unprecedented levels.

Chapter 515

Chapter 515

This incident made the unmarried women of the Zimmer family incredibly happy. They were so excited, they couldn't sleep well for days and nights.

They could sense that this was another one of Prince York's betrothal gifts for his future wife.

Whoever who was elected as the new CEO would attain fifty-one percent of shares from Sky Corporation.

As for Senior Zimmer, he would be replaced.

On this day, all the relatives of the Zimmer family arrived in Buckwood and held a meeting in Zimmer Enterprise's new company building.

Senior Zimmer sat in the CEO's seat and looked at the rest of the Zimmers before him. Ambition and passion coloured their eyes, regardless of their gender.

The CEO of a brand-new company, backed by the

Chapter 515

powerful Prince York! This kind of progress was destined to make them into a first-class family in Buckwood!

Such an incredible position was making the Zimmers knock their heads from sheer excitement.

Once again, Senior Zimmer felt powerless.

After he came to Buckwood, he gradually lost control of the Zimmers. It was too difficult for an old man like him to fight against Prince York.

With just a small move, the other party caused internal conflict among the Zimmers.

Although there had been similar conflicts in the past, none of them had ever affected Senior Zimmer. This time, it was different.

Senior Zimmer had a hunch that if he did not resolve this issue personally and continued to engage in the fight for power, he would soon be replaced.

He adored Zack Zimmer, and wanted Zack to be the

Chapter 515

heir.

At current, however, he was very likely to be replaced. He might even lose his position as the CEO and be shoved aside as a useless old fossil.

Senior Zimmer grew flustered.

Nonetheless, he was a person of steely character. At the moment, he refrained from making any strange actions.

He gazed at the many ambitious Zimmers, taking in a deep breath before he finally spoke. "Everyone must have heard of the recent news."

"Thanks to Prince York, our family will integrate a lot of resources to establish a new company. We will also be in charge of the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort development!"

"As long as this project is successful, we can rise as a first-class family in Buckwood!"

"There's also another rumor I'm sure everyone's already known!"

Chapter 515

“That is, Prince York is going to elect a new CEO among the Zimmers to manage this newly established company.”

“So. Is there anyone who wants to take over the position of CEO?”

Senior Zimmer was smiling, but his eyes were filled with coldness.

Zack, who knew him best, stood up among the crowd. He smiled and said, “Grandfather! It doesn’t matter. New or old, there can only be one CEO, and that’s you!”

“I’ll continue to do my job well and assist you in running all the businesses of the new company!”

“You’re the beacon of the Zimmers. The Zimmer family could only reach this far because of you!”

Zack worded everything passionately, speaking with utmost enthusiasm.

It wasn’t that Zack didn’t want to be the CEO.

Chapter 515

However, Zack understood full well that Prince York was likely to hand it over to the woman he liked.

If it did turn out that way...

Then the many years of Zack's painstaking effort was wasted.

For now, the best course of action was to demoralize the rest. He would force them to accept the fact that only Senior Zimmer could become the CEO, and that no one else was qualified!

Listening to Zack's words, Senior Zimmer was relieved.

Zack was indeed his grandson. His care for Zack had not been in vain!

Chapter 516

Chapter 516

The Zimmers exchanged silent glances as they listened to Zack's spirited exclamation.

Although everyone had their own greed and ambition...

Senior Zimmer had been in charge of the Zimmers for many, many years.

Even until now, he still wanted to remain in power. Who dared to disobey him in person?

"Father, we too think that you are most suited to be the CEO!"

Sean Zimmer was the first to stand up and support Zack.

"Yes! As long as you continue to be the CEO, no matter what the new company is called, it's still the Zimmer Enterprise!"

"Grandfather, you've brought us Zimmers this far.

Chapter 516

Under your leadership, becoming a first-class family in Buckwood is within reach!”

Senior Zimmer knew they were insincere, but their words satisfied him. “You all...”

“I’m senile. I’ve always wanted to retire and enjoy a good fortune.”

“But when I look at you youngsters, apart from Zack, none of you are capable enough!” 1

“I can’t allow you to act on behalf of the Zimmers and laze around. Embarrassing Prince York is a trivial thing, but it’s a big deal if it caused the destruction of the Zimmers overnight!”

“Fine, then. This is nothing. I suppose I have no choice but to work hard for a few more years for the sake of our family!”

“I’m saying this in advance. When I retire several years later, you’re not allowed to stop me!”

Senior Zimmer feigned reluctance, but he couldn't help feeling triumphant.

Chapter 516

In this way, he could continue to be in charge of the Zimmers.

Senior Zimmer made up his mind. Unless he died, he would hold on to his authority!

He would not entrust this power to anyone!

Not even Zack!

If he was lucky, it wouldn't be a problem for him to live twenty years more. Why should he hand over his power so quickly?

If the Zimmers could become a first-class family in Buckwood, then maybe he could live a few years more!

Retiring, and letting young people be the CEO?

What a joke!

Looking at Senior Zimmer's expression, the Zimmers present didn't dare to say anything, no matter how ambitious they were.

Chapter 516

Being ambitious wasn't a bad thing. Being a fool, however...

If they allowed others to know of their true thoughts and ambitions, they might get killed before they had the chance to become the new CEO.

Only Mandy Zimmer sat with a plain, indifferent expression.

Even if the new CEO had to be elected from the younger generation, it would surely not be her.

If the old man wanted to remain in power, just let him be. It did not matter to her.

She was unwilling, but she had no choice.

Who asked her to get stuck with a live-in husband?

Mandy's expression was eerily calm, and she seemed to have given up on everything.

Just when everyone thought everything had been settled...

Chapter 516

A quiet voice spoke up. "If I remembered correctly, Prince York wanted the younger Zimmers as the new CEO."

"Are you disobeying him?"

As soon as these words were said, the crowd fell into an uproar.

All eyes turned and fell on the person who spoke.

Harvey York!

Anger filled Senior Zimmer and Zack's eyes.

Senior Zimmer was especially furious, so much that his hands trembled with anger. He wanted nothing more than to choke Harvey to death.

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates weren't bothered. They, too, had given up just like Mandy.

They simply allowed Harvey to stir chaos and cause trouble. It's not as if they were gunning for the CEO position, anyway.

Chapter 516

As for the rest of the Zimmers, they all looked at him with a mystified expression.

Strangely enough, no one spoke out against Harvey. 3

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 517

Chapter 517

“Yes... It seems that there is such a rumor.”

“Prince York wanted young people to be the new CEO.”

“Prince York did mention newcomers bringing in a fresh perspective. He wanted to give us Zimmers a chance to prove ourselves. We can't make any mistakes.”

“We all truly support you, Grandfather. But is it alright to disobey Prince York like this?”

“Prince York owns fifty-one percent of our shares. In other words, he can control our company now and in the future. Does it make any sense for us to choose the new CEO right now?”

Senior Zimmer fell silent.

The Zimmers pretended to look discomfited, as if saying all that was against their conscience.

Chapter 517

In truth, they were about to crack broad grins.

How would they get a chance to rise if they let this old man remain in power?

Now that this live-in son-in-law had come forward to make trouble, they just went along with it.

This way, they would have the opportunity to become the CEO.

After all, this live-in son-in-law could never be the CEO, right?

Senior Zimmer looked awful.

Zack Zimmer's expression mirrored his grandfather's. Finally, he said, "Everyone, we are all Zimmers. Whatever benefits we gain, we enjoy them together. How can we allow an outsider to drive a wedge between us?!"

"Zimmer Enterprise could only be controlled by us Zimmers, whether it be now or in the future!"

"Zack... I think this live-in son-in-law is right. Let'

Chapter 517

s choose a young man.”

“If Senior Zimmer could remain as the CEO, then Prince York wouldn’t have requested for us to elect a new CEO!”

“Zack, how about you become the CEO? We think you’re the most suitable!”

Some people took advantage of the situation to punish Zack, giving him their suggestions with a smile.

Zack’s face twisted in displeasure.

Certainly, he wanted to be the CEO of this new company.

However, he knew he didn’t have the chance.

If not, based on his personality, he would’ve already begun fighting for the position.

Right now, Senior Zimmer was looking at him fiercely.

Seeing how the members of the Zimmer family

Chapter 517

were flattering Zack one by one...

Senior Zimmer began to believe everything that was happening was part of Zack's plans to get ahead and discredit him.

Thinking of this, Senior Zimmer asked coldly, "Zack, do you really want to be the CEO?"

"If you do, just say the word. I won't disagree."

Zack could feel the coldness radiating from Senior Zimmer's glare. He shivered and hurriedly dropped into a submissive kneel.

"Grandfather, I swear!"

"I swear to God, I'm not interested in being the CEO!"

"If I do, then may thunder strike me whole!"

Flash!

As soon as he said that, lightning flashed and thunder roared from the sky.

Chapter 517

The sound made Zack's feet limp.

Senior Zimmer's face darkened considerably.

He looked Zack up and down for a long time, and then sneered, "Okay, since you aren't interested in the position of the CEO, why don't you tell me who you think is suitable?!"

Senior Zimmer gritted his teeth when he said the word, "suitable".

Whoever this "suitable" person was, he or she would definitely be ruined!

Senior Zimmer's commanding presence was still there.

When he finished speaking, not even Zack dared to say a peep out of sheer fright.

The rest of the Zimmers held their breath, just as terrified.

Everyone hoped that the son-in-law would come

Chapter 517

forward and speak out again.

Unfortunately Harvey was now busy playing with his phone, his head down as he faced the screen, acting as if he had nothing to do with the matter.

“Say it. Who’s the most suitable?”

Senior Zimmer towered over Zack, his tone slow and menacing.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 518

Chapter 518

If Senior Zimmer couldn't not find a scapegoat to vent his anger, he would end up unleashing the full brunt of his fury on Zack.

Zack knew his grandfather all too well.

Whoever "suitable" at this moment would be extremely unlucky.

Just then, his eyes fell on Mandy Zimmer.

Senior Zimmer had always hated her, anyway. Letting her be the most "suitable" person would be great.

"Grandfather, I think Mandy is the most suitable!"

"After all, she was the one who brought back the framework agreement! She deserves to be the CEO of the new company!"

Zack blurted out, speaking without a care in the

Chapter 518

world.

He must praise Mandy! The more he elevated her, the worse things would be for her.

Zack's intention was lost on the rest of the Zimmers. However, some of them contemplated his words and ended up agreeing with him.

"Yes, Mandy is familiar with the people of Sky Corporation. So, it's okay for her to be the new CEO."

"Besides, she has nothing to do all day long. She can't keep being a rice bug in the company, right? Why not let her stop being an embroidered pillow and act as the new CEO?"

"Yes, she is the best fit!"

From their perspective, Mandy wouldn't agree. After all, she didn't have the courage or confidence to do so.

They only said this to tease her.

"Since everyone respects you so much, Mandy,

Chapter 518

would you like to be the new CEO?”

Senior Zimmer had a half-smile on his face. He didn't even bother looking at Mandy.

“Well? Do you want to?”

In his mind, Mandy wouldn't dare say yes to him.

However, Mandy was a bit distracted today. She wasn't paying much attention to the people speaking to her.

She only came to her senses when Senior Zimmer repeated his question several times.

“Grandfather, I'm willing.”

Mandy had already given up.

Thus, she would just agree no matter what the situation.

“What are you talking about?!” Senior Zimmer's expression twisted into shock. He never expected Mandy to reply like that!

Chapter 518

“Grandfather, I said I’m willing. No matter what the Zimmer family arranges for me, I’m fine with it.”

Mandy looked indifferent.

She thought he had arranged some dirty work for her again.

As she was feeling somewhat discouraged now, she had no strength to argue.

Zack was stunned. “Mandy, do you know what you’re talking about? Do you know what that means? You are so disrespectful!”

“Yes, Mandy. This kind of thing must be considered carefully. How can you agree so casually?”

“Grandfather doesn’t mean what he said. You have to think clearly!”

At their words, Mandy sneered inwardly.

She was also a member of the Zimmer family. Why

Chapter 518

did they always choose to bully her every single time?

She snapped, "Well, since everyone thinks that I can't agree to this, then I want it! This is what Grandfather asked me to do, after all!"

"Not only I'll do it, I'll even give it my best shot!"

Even at this point, Mandy still didn't know what exactly Senior Zimmer told her to do.

"You...you...you...!"

"You have no respect!"

"Mandy, I didn't expect you to be so greedy!"

"I knew from a long time ago that you're this kind of woman! You think you can hide it, but now, you've finally been exposed!"

The members of the Zimmer turned to each other in shock. They had shot themselves in the foot!

How could Mandy become the CEO of the new

Chapter 518

company?

They couldn't allow her to move up to the top position. Otherwise, how could they embezzle the company funds for their own benefit?

The greed and ambition in the opposing Zimmers' eyes were evident.

Senior Zimmer sneered.

Fine, all of them wanted to replace him and be the CEO.

If that was the case, he would just have to show them!

He needed someone who was obedient and easy to control.

Mandy was indeed the best candidate.

In Senior Zimmer's eyes, Mandy was much easier to suppress compared to Zack or Quinn.

She was just a woman who had a live-in husband.

Chapter 518

What kind of background did she have in Buckwood?

Wouldn't he remain as the shadow king?

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 519

Chapter 519

If Senior Zimmer absolutely had to choose the younger Zimmers to be the CEO, then he would certainly need to pick Mandy Zimmer.

With that, he made a final decision. “Prince York hopes that the Zimmers would choose a young person to be the new CEO.”

“To top it off, Mandy did make a huge contribution to the Zimmer family!”

“Therefore, I think I’ll let Mandy be the CEO of the new company.”

The whole crowd fell silent. Moments later, some of them mumbled out sparse agreements.

Mandy was dumbfounded. Only now did she understand what Senior Zimmer wanted her to do.

Did he want her to be the CEO of the new company?

How could this happen to her?

Chapter 519

“Grandfather, she can’t do it! She’s incompetent. I don’t think she’s suitable!”

“Grandfather, just choose any of us. We’re better than her! What right does she have?!”

“Yes! The betrothal gifts from Prince York are for his future wife. She’s a married woman. How is that fair?!”

Other Zimmers pointed and cursed at Mandy.

They didn’t want Senior Zimmer to remain in power, but they also didn’t want Mandy to be the CEO.

If he chose Zack, they could still accept it. However, Mandy was truly...

Senior Zimmer’s expression was cold. How could he not know what they were thinking?

Their blatant opposition strengthened his determination.

Even if Mandy became the CEO, he would still have

Chapter 519

the final say in the family.

If Zack became the CEO, he couldn't guarantee he would.

Senior Zimmer let out a cough and stopped the barrage of complaints.

He looked at Mandy and said seriously, "Mandy! Everyone thinks that you aren't suitable to be the CEO. What do you think? I have high hopes for you!"

"This is an opportunity. Do you want it?"

Mandy came back to her senses. Seeing everyone's cold eyes, she was at loss.

Harvey, who was standing beside her, looked at her and smiled. "You can do it."

Mandy was taken aback. In a moment of impulse, she blurted out, "Grandfather, since you're letting me be the CEO of this new company, then I'll show you that I can do it!"

She brought the entire hall into a hushed silence.

Chapter 519

Seconds later, shouts of ridicule rang out.

“Mandy, are you out of your mind? We’re just joking! Do you really think you can be the CEO of the new company?”

“Hahaha! This is the biggest joke I’ve heard this year. You’re cracking me up!”

“If you become the CEO, don’t mention other people. All the second generations will barge in to trouble you and break the company entrance!”

Zack, who was previously sullen, suddenly brightened as a new idea occurred to him.

This was his chance to become the CEO!

Since Mandy said she wanted to be the CEO, he would just let her be.

He was sure she would soon encounter all sorts of hardship. When she failed to solve the problems in a timely manner, he would step forward to offer help at a critical moment. The position of CEO would then surely become his!

Chapter 519

This was a much more reliable method than waiting for the old man to hand over his power!

Zack also stood up and said loudly, “Everyone, be quiet! Listen to me! Mandy has done a lot for the Zimmers. Since Grandfather trusts her and wants her to be the CEO, then we should support her. But ...”

“Mandy, if you do well, we will support you. However, if you don’t, what will you do?” Zack asked.

Mandy was innocent, but she was not stupid. How could she miss his true intention? She replied coldly, “I’ll definitely be a good CEO. If I don’t, then I will step aside and hand the position over to you.”

“Okay! It’s a deal!”

Zack clapped his hands, excited. The wait was over. His time had finally come!

Chapter 520

Chapter 520

On that day, news about the Zimmer family's election of the new CEO spread all over Buckwood.

At the same time, the name of the new company was also decided.

Silver Nimbus Enterprise!

Since the new company's main business was Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort, it would be named after the project.

However, in Buckwood, the phrase "Silver Nimbus" could not be used casually. Silver Nimbus Outer Courtyard and Silver Nimbus Courtyard both represented the Yorks' properties.

However, Sky Corporation allowed it.

It was said that Prince York found the name Silver Nimbus Enterprise excellent.

This instantly stirred up a lot of rumors.

Chapter 520

Many speculated that the person Prince York fell in love with was Mandy Zimmer's younger sister, who was still studying in high school.

That was why he took such great care of his future sister-in-law.

While many discussed this matter in secret, none of them dared to be obvious about it.

After Mandy officially became the CEO of Silver Nimbus Enterprise, she would be busy handling the integration of resources like a gyro.

Harvey followed and helped her often. He was quite sensitive to her needs.

However, National Day was just around the corner. Mandy was too busy and couldn't pause her work.

"Harvey, can you go and pick up Xynthia? She's about to go on a break. Mother's afraid that she's not used to the school yet. Mother wants her to come home and stay with us for a few days."

"Okay, I'll go get her." Harvey nodded. Although

Chapter 520

his relationship with Xynthia wasn't very good, she was still his sister-in-law. It wasn't strange for him to pick her up.

After leaving the company building, Harvey gave Yvonne a call. "Get me a car. Just keep a low profile."

"Okay, CEO." On the other side of the phone, Yvonne was also very busy.

Harvey was too good at pushing the workload to Yvonne. Everyday, she was so busy that she had to work overtime. She had no time to arrange a car for Harvey, so she could only make a phone call and delegate the task to another person.

Soon, a security guard in a suit brought the car.

It turned out to be a van, a Toyota Alpha. It was indeed very low-key.

However, this van could only be bought with an increase of three thousand dollars in the market and its retail price was close to two hundred

Chapter 520

thousand dollars, which was more expensive than an ordinary Porsche.

“Good, it’s very low-key.”

Harvey sighed and drove to the gate of the Affiliated High School of Buckwood University.

Even as he waited at the gate for a long time, Xynthia did not show up.

He waited for another half an hour before finally deciding to call her.

“What’s the matter?” Xynthia’s voice was cold.

She didn’t have a lot of affection toward this live-in brother-in-law. If it weren’t for him, her sister wouldn’t have to live so miserably.

“Your sister doesn’t have time to pick you up. I’m here to get you back home for a few days. Where are you?” Harvey didn’t beat around the bush and went straight to the point.

“Huh? I’m in the room of Dorsett Empire KTV!”

Chapter 520

“Okay, wait there. I’ll go pick you up.”

In the KTV room, Xynthia hung up her phone. A classmate immediately asked, “Xynthia, who was that?”

“It’s my brother-in-law. He’s coming to pick me up for the National Day celebration.” Xynthia frowned, dissatisfied.

“I know who it is. Isn’t your sister Mandy Zimmer? I heard that her husband is a live-in son-in-law!”

“Hahaha. No way! Xynthia, did you ask a live-in son-in-law to pick you up?”

“Aren’t you ashamed?!”

At her classmates’ mockery, Xynthia regretted speaking.

She didn’t think things through. She should have refused him.

“Xynthia, don’t let that trash pick you up. I’ll send

Chapter 520

you back in a bit. You saw my car. It's a Porsche 718, and it costs about eighty thousand dollars!"

The one who spoke was a rich second generation from Xynthia's class. She had just transferred to this school recently, and he kept on hitting on her. Unfortunately, there had been no progress so far. 1

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 521

Chapter 521

The man born with a silver spoon was named Eddie King, a senior in high school who was also the same age as Xynthia Zimmer.

He was the typical delinquent. His family was extremely wealthy and he was already driving a Porsche 718 despite his age.

He was the one that organized the gathering for the night. If it weren't for him, the other students would not be able to spend their time here.

A place like the Dorsett Empire KTV would cost thousands of dollars just for one night!

Eddie's goal for that night was simple, and that was to get Xynthia drunk and then take a few exhilarating pictures of her. The young girls at school were afraid of this.

Once they were blackmailed with the pictures, they would be obedient little girls!

Chapter 521

Xynthia was wearing the clothes that her good friend gave, with a small sling bag and an extremely short skirt. That get-up showed her snowy white skin with her legs stuck together. Eddie was practically drooling while he looked at the sight.

Xynthia was not used to wearing clothes like this, she then awkwardly sat down and was deep in thought.

“My brother-in-law is here. If I don’t leave now, my sister will scold me.”

“I’ll hand him a few hundred bucks to go away, and tell him to say that he couldn’t find you!

“We’re in our final year of junior high and there’s so much pressure to learn more. If we don’t party hard enough, how can we expect to do well in our tests later?”

“It’s called school and life balance. You got to release tension, you know?”

Eddie looked at Xynthia’s pretty face. His heart

Chapter 521

could not wait for the excitement to happen but he forced the thought down at the moment.

“Come come come! Let’s play the drinking game...”

Xynthia’s “good friends” were already wasted, they had been yelling and playing the game since they arrived there.

In all honesty, their plan was quite simple: to get Xynthia Zimmer drunk. Only the simple-minded Xynthia had not figured out that she was their prey for that night.

Not long after, the door for the box opened and Harvey York walked in.

“Who are you supposed to be, old man? What are you doing here?” The other boys stood up and berated Harvey.

Naturally, they wanted to show off in front of the ladies.

Harvey ignored them and looked around the box, finally landing his gaze toward Xynthia.

Chapter 521

“Xynthia, let’s go home.”

“Hahaha! You’re Xynthia’s brother-in-law? I heard that you’re a live-in son-in-law, a worthless sack of trash. Now that I’ve met you, you’re exactly as the rumors say!”

Eddie did not even show a sliver of respect to Harvey York and laughed maniacally.

“Hahaha...”

Everyone else was laughing their stomachs off.

Xynthia was embarrassed beyond belief at that moment, she wished for a hole on the ground for her to stick her head in.

She mumbled to herself quietly, “Why did my sister ask him to come fetch me? This is so embarrassing!”

She did not even want to tilt her head up to look at Harvey.

It was not easy to get into the small social circle

Chapter 521

that she had in Buckwood, having a few so-called friends.

But after Harvey's arrival, she would be bullied and treated as a joke in the future.

Xynthia hated Harvey to her core.

Harvey, on the other hand, was oblivious about what the kids were thinking. The insults and ridicule meant nothing to him either.

"Come on."

Harvey looked at Xynthia.

Xynthia raised her head up and looked at Harvey.

"I'm staying with my friends, you can go back without me. I'll go back on my own later."

"Your sister told me to fetch you. Let's go home. Don't let your parents worry about you."

Harvey's tone was tolerable, but he was already growing restless.

Chapter 521

“Xynthia already asked you to leave, why are you still standing there? Are you deaf? Scram! Who gave you the rights to fetch our sister-in-law?”

“Right! Eddie can send her back later, it’s none of your business! Get out of our sight right now!”

“If you don’t leave right now, I’ll break your legs. I dare you!”

“It’s none of your business! Get out now!” A few of Eddie’s friends and underlings scolded while pointing at Harvey.

Telegram @ChineseNovels

Chapter 522

Chapter 522

Looking at Xynthia Zimmer that seemed quite insecure at that moment, Harvey York immediately realized the intention of the so-called gathering.

The delinquent students did not waste more time and planned to do heinous things to Xynthia.

Only Xynthia was being foolish, thinking that she had only met an admirer.

Previously, people pursued her back in Niumhi but the Zimmers were quite reputable, thus nobody would dare to go against them.

But what kind of place was Buckwood? Scumbags and saints were mixed together here, even billionaires could not handle their own in a place like this. A local like Eddie King had two suites worth millions, why would he care about the background of a young girl from a billionaire family?

Chapter 522

“Go away, Harvey! I don’t want to go back, you are not the boss of me!” Xynthia screamed at him as she intended not to leave at all.

Harvey frowned, he was ready to forcefully take Xynthia home.

Bang!

At that moment, the door of the box suddenly swung wide open.

A man was kicked and sent flying through the entrance of the box.

“What’s the matter with you?”

Everyone recognized the man being their classmate and went up to help him.

There was a woman trailing behind him with her face swollen red, obviously someone had slapped her in the face moments ago.

The woman said while bawling her eyes out, “

Chapter 522

Someone just harassed me after I went to the toilet. He scolded the man in my defense and this happened to him, waaah...”

Before the woman could even finish crying, a few unruly teenagers casually walked into the box.

“Oh, who would’ve thought? Since when did the Dorsett Empire KTV have so many cuties around? They’re all students too! We’re on a roll tonight, boys!”

The gangsters’ eyes lit up after looking at Xynthia.

They looked at her pair of pasty white legs unscrupulously and could not wait to get their hands on her.

“It was you people that beat our classmate!” Eddie said coldly after walking toward them.

He was the little overlord at school, how could he possibly turn a blind eye when his underlings were bullied in his presence?

Besides, he had ten other male classmates standing

Chapter 522

behind him, why would he be scared of a few gangsters?

There were women present as well. Naturally, they wanted to impress them and all of them had a sudden adrenaline boost.

“Yeah, that was me. You have a problem with that?”

A gangster was dangling his cigarette while sizing up Eddie in excitement.

“You either kneel now and apologize, or we beat you until you fall!”

Eddie was ready to take the initiative in front of Xynthia, hoping that she would fall into his arms without much effort.

“Hahahah! Boys, did I hear that right? A few students want to beat me until I fall?”

“They think that it's advantageous to have the numbers in times like these?”

“Hahahaha...”

Chapter 522

“If they want to play this game, let’s accompany them!”

The gangsters were laughing their heads off.

“Go, get the boys here. Tell the boss that there’s a few school girls to catch, let’s have some fun together!”

Eddie and the others were shocked after hearing what the gangster said.

Soon after, there were dozens of gangsters that flooded into the box. Some were even holding metal pipes, they were banging the floor while waving it. It was a truly terrifying sight.

They were patiently waiting for reinforcements while looking at the students with ridicule.

The students had never met with situations like this before.

The smell of urine had spread throughout the box, someone was terrified to the point that he wet

Chapter 522

himself.

Eddie tried to be domineering and acted tough but he was obviously trembling in his boots. He could not utter a single word at that moment...

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 523

Chapter 523

Clap clap clap...

The gangster in front extended his hand toward Eddie King's face and tapped it softly while putting on a faint smile.

"Kid, aren't you an arrogant one? You think you're wild, aren't you? How do you feel now? You still want my boys to kneel?"

"Boss, it's my fault! I was totally wrong. I'm the ignorant one!"

Eddie was a man that knew his limits, he immediately gave in. The sound of his knees slamming the floor echoed throughout the box.

It was important for him to show off, but it was of paramount importance to protect his life!

Slap!

The gangster in front slapped him across his face,

Chapter 523

then picked up a beer bottle on a table and swung it at his head. The sound of the beer bottle smashing onto his head had cracked his head wide open.

Eddie howled in despair, but he only kneeled on the ground, unable to stand up at all.

The box was as quiet as a cemetery. The careless young men before were shaking in their boots at that moment. Nobody dared to say a word.

The students were full of themselves because their numbers overwhelmed the gangsters, but how could they still act the same way after seeing dozens of them swarmed in afterward?

At that moment, the students with less courage had already fallen onto the floor on their knees.

Some of the students were quivering to no end, their eyes filled with fear and on the verge of tears.

Whatever thought they had about showing off and to leave a good impression on the girls were immediately thrown out the window.

Chapter 523

“You better kneel right now. Anyone standing up, I’ll let them know how it feels to have blood dripping down their faces!”

The gangsters immediately started doing their work. Not long after, the few students that were still standing were kicked down to their knees.

The girls were no different. They were hugging together while kneeling on the floor, more terrified than the boys themselves.

In truth, the gangsters’ unscrupulous gazes had never left the girls.

At that moment, only Xynthia Zimmer had some courage left in her. She was born in a big family, she would have some experience about this.

She inadvertently looked behind her. She did not know when or how Harvey York ended up on the couch in the far corner while sitting with his legs crossed, tapping on his knee.

His seat was too obscure, even the gangsters did not

Chapter 523

see him before.

“As expected from a worthless sack of trash. I can't believe that this live-in son-in-law was this terrified, my sister is so unlucky to have actually married him.”

Xynthia's good impressions left for Harvey had mostly vanished after seeing him try desperately to save his own skin.

'I, Xynthia Zimmer, will marry a real man. A real hero like the legendary Prince York!'

Xynthia then stood up and stared at the gangsters in front of her and could not hold in her words.

“Leave now! Or I'll call the police!”

“Hehehe... Then, do it young lady! Do it and I'll come hug you! Hahaha...”

A gangster walked up to Xynthia with a perverted face, thinking of caressing her legs.

Slap!

Chapter 523

Xynthia gave the gangster a backhanded slap. He was extremely baffled.

The other gangsters saw what happened and were immediately stunned.

Even Harvey saw the situation before him and also showed confusion in his eyes.

Harvey had not interacted much with his little sister -in-law, he did not think that her personality was that bold. He had really taken a liking to her.

“Ouch, that really hurt!”

The gangster held his face, but did not get angry.

“The feisty ones are my favourite. Guys, give me a favor. I’m going to have some fun tonight!”

“Alright!”

“Hahahaha!”

“You’re always the forceful type anyway...”

The gangsters were mumbling to each other while

Chapter 523

laughing maniacally with no shame whatsoever. They naturally wanted the students dead in the palms of their hands.

Even if Xynthia daringly swung her hands at one of them, they would not really care as much.

‘What’s the point of having only obedient women? Women that fight back are more fun.’

“Which interesting character dares to hit one of my men on my own turf...?”

At that moment, a few men rushed in with the echoes of their loud cries.

The man in front was bald with a body full of tattoos, along with a big gold chain around his neck.

“Boss Hart...”

Eddie’s whole body shook as soon as he saw the man. He was a werewolf on the streets, rumors said that he had only come to Buckwood for a month or so before he fought for his own territories. His family was also purportedly involved in both the

Chapter 523

good and the bad side of businesses. He was currently one the ambitious and formidable characters on the streets of Buckwood.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 524

Chapter 524

“Come, Brother Chad! This way, please!”

Boss Hart was only accompanying another man that day.

Right when everyone was huddled together, they saw a man wearing a black suit and sunglasses walked into the box.

“Covey... Covey Chad...”

Eddie King almost peed his pants as soon as he saw the man.

At best, Boss Hart was just a newcomer leader of the hired thugs.

But Covey was different!

Rumors said that the man had extraordinary capabilities. Nobody knew where he came from, with countless people serving under him.

Chapter 524

Even Boss Hart was just his humble underling.

“Brother Chad, Boss Hart, all of them here are school girls! They are all cute and lovely! Hehehe...”

The gangster in front was observant toward the girls.

Boss Hart showed lewd expressions on his face and constantly shifted his gaze around some of the girls.

Covey on the other hand had some decency left that resembled a boss, he did not even bat an eye at the girls and casually said, “Bring two of the best looking ones to my room.”

His life was almost ruined by Harvey York because he yearned for Mandy Zimmer during his time in Niumhi.

But he was a shrewd one. After being put in place by Tyson Woods, he asked to be recruited under his wing.

He was deployed at Buckwood by Tyson at that

Chapter 524

moment to establish an outpost here.

He had been extremely discreet on normal days, he would always bow and nod to the other gang bosses in Buckwood.

But in front of a few students that day, he did not care much about his status. He only thought about relieving his stress after a long while.

Boss Hart heard him and said, "The girls stay here! Throw the boys out after beating them to a pulp!

"Whoever spreads word about this, their whole family gets screwed!"

"No! No!"

The students were terrified.

The girls even cried their eyes out, they were students not idiots. They know full well what would happen if they were to stay.

Even the courageous Xynthia's body was shivering with fear.

Chapter 524

She would rather die than to be taken advantage of by those gangsters.

The male students were trembling senselessly as well, scared beyond belief at that moment.

Some of them even thought about escaping themselves, whatever would happen to the girls did not matter to them at all.

Nobody thought that a mere KTV gathering would end up like this.

Eddie was kneeling on the ground when he heard that the goddess he was trying to get his hands on was about to be defiled, he did not even get a chance to do the same just yet.

“Brother Chad, Boss Hart. Please have some mercy!”

Boss Hart laughed.

“Someone here actually knows about us?”

“Brother Chad and Boss Hart are Buckwood’s new

Chapter 524

upstarts. Who wouldn't know about the both of you?" Eddie quickly replied.

"How does a little kid like you know about me anyway?" Covey said while putting a faint smile and sized Eddie up.

"Brother Chad, my father is Alvin King. He ate a meal with you before!" Eddie swiftly replied.

"Oh? The Alvin King that wholesales seafood? I think I've met him before." Covey said calmly.

All the students let out a breath of relief after hearing this.

All students, regardless of gender, were all looking at Eddie full of admiration.

Even though Master King's family sold seafood and their bodies reeked of fishy smell, they had a big influence in the city!

In crucial moments like this, people are judged by the usefulness of their capabilities!

At that moment, the way the girls saw Eddie had

Chapter 524

changed drastically.

It was admiration and worship!

Even Xynthia started to look at him differently. Compared to the worthless sack of trash of her brother-in-law, Eddie's image seemed so glorious and mighty.

Xynthia felt like her heart had skipped a beat.

Perhaps she would feel dignified to settle as Eddie's girlfriend after all.

Telegram @chineseNovels

Chapter 525

Chapter 525

After feeling the students' gaze all over him, especially Xynthia Zimmer's, Eddie King felt like he gained an enormous amount of confidence in him.

He unconsciously stood up, bowing and nodding.

“Brother Chad, Boss Hart, my father talks about you a lot. He said that you two are literal heroes on the streets!”

“Both of you are at the top of the line in your work. You wouldn't make things more difficult for mere children now, would you?”

“Brother Chad, please don't make me look bad today. Let bygones be bygones, is that okay with you?”

“It was my classmate's fault today and I deeply apologize. I'll ask my father to set a table and treat you bosses to a nice meal. How's that sound?”

Eddie showed a face full of pride after he was done

Chapter 525

with his speech.

Despite his father being in the seafood business, he was already a millionaire, quite a number of gangsters needed him to provide opportunities and put food in their mouths.

That was why Eddie thought that it would suffice if he used his father's name and reputation.

Unless Covey Chad and Boss Hart did not eat, they would have to respect his father's authority if they wanted to survive on the streets.

The box was deathly silent for a moment.

At that moment, Eddie was putting his hands behind his head with a proud look on his face, ready to be worshipped by the girls.

Covey was lost in thought while he sized Eddie up, he then let out a slight chuckle.

“Interesting, a little kid would dare to show off in front of me these days!

“Not even you; if your dad were here, he would

Chapter 525

have to kneel in front of me! You're not even worthy for me to show you respect!"

Covey swung his palm across Eddie's face and sent him flying, a few teeth flew out of his mouth and his face was swollen as a pig.

At that moment, everyone present was frozen solid and all hope had been shattered.

Everyone thought that Eddie could actually save them, but...

Sob... Sob... Sob...

The students were all in despair; a few girls were already crying silently, they did not know what to do.

They wanted to throw Xynthia under the bus that day, but they did not think that they would be stuck in the same situation as her.

"It's all your fault! You jinx!"

"Right! If you had accepted Master King's proposal,

Chapter 525

we wouldn't be here right now!"

"Xynthia, let me warn you. If we were to be defiled by these people, we won't be finished with you!

When we get back to school, we'll spread word that you're actually a skank..."

Sob... Sob... Sob...

The girls that fell into deep despair were all blaming Xynthia, they never once thought that they were the ones at fault.

Xynthia froze in place.

'Why me? What did I do for you to blame me?'

'Just because I didn't accept Eddie King's proposal? If it weren't for you all telling me to come, I would've reached home by now.'

'Home?'

Xynthia's gaze unconsciously shifted toward Harvey York at that moment.

He was still crossing his leg over the other. The box

Chapter 525

was dimly lit, she really could not see him if she did not look closely.

‘Worthless sack of trash! Coward! If anybody else was my brother-in-law, even a literal dog, it’ll try to save me! Only this live-in son-in-law can be this worthless!’

Xynthia was in deep thought.

“Come, take this one to Brother Chad!”

Boss Hart pointed at Xynthia while giving a sly smile.

A few gangsters immediately walked up toward her while rubbing their hands, as intimidating as they could be.

‘I’m finished!’

Xynthia’s tears dripped down her face, maybe this was the end for her.

“This is my sister-in-law; whoever touches her, dies. The others are none of my business, do

Chapter 525

whatever you want with them.”

A cold tone echoed throughout the box at that moment, along with an unquestionable aura of superiority.

Everyone was shocked by what the man said.

In no time at all, they all focused their gazes toward deep into the box.

There, a silhouette was sitting casually on a couch, coldly observing everything that had happened; as if he were a king, looking down on peasants.

Telegram @ChineseNovels

Chapter 526

Chapter 526

The gangsters froze at that moment because of the demeanor of that man.

Boss Hart flew into a despicable rage after a moment and said, "Go! Drag that man out here!

"Showing off in front of Brother Chad. Who does he think he is?!"

With Boss Hart's order, the gangster that was about to caress Xynthia Zimmer's thighs walked toward Harvey York with a tilted head and reached his hand toward him with the intent to pull him out.

Harvey, with a cold gaze, reached his hand out in response, casually grabbing the gangster's wrist.

Crack!

With a slight twist, Harvey immediately dislocated the gangster's wrist.

"Aaaaahhh...."

Chapter 526

A terrible bellow echoed throughout the box.

The sight shocked everyone present.

Especially when they saw the palm of the gangster being twisted in a weird way. Cold sweat was dripping down everyone's faces.

'How strong actually is this man?'

Xynthia was also dumbfounded by this sight.

She knew that Harvey had the title of madman in the Zimmer family. He would often pick up objects and smash them onto Zack Zimmer for no reason whatsoever, to the point where Zack was bleeding from his head profusely.

She did not think that Harvey would put up such a good fight when he would throw hands.

"You dare to touch my boys? I'll cut you into pieces!"

Boss Hart gave a thunderous roar, prepared to

Chapter 526

engage in a fight.

Covey Chad walked up in front and waved his hand.

“There’s no rush, we don’t have this guy figured out yet—let’s try to find out who he is for now.”

Ever since Covey got under Tyson Woods, he had been more cautious while doing his business. He was truly afraid of accidentally offending any big shots in Buckwood.

At that moment, the gangsters walked toward Harvey step by step.

But Harvey was still sitting with his legs crossed not moving a muscle.

“Turn on the lights!” Covey ordered.

Soon, the lights in the box were all turned on. Everything was visible from the inside.

Harvey was sitting on the couch, he looked unfazed. The expressions on his face were more or less the same.

Chapter 526

Seeing that the man was young and looked unfamiliar, Boss Hart started to scream furiously at the man.

“Who do you think you are?! You dare to sit in front of Brother Chad?! Do you want to die?!”

‘He’s finished!’

Xynthia let out a huge gasp.

‘Even if this filth could fight, he might as well be dead. Can he even fight a hundred people alone?’

Slap!

Something shocking had happened the next moment.

Covey’s face had turned as pale as a ghost in a flash. He did not give a second thought and swung his backhand across Boss Hart’s face.

And he immediately got down on his knees in front of Harvey.

Chapter 526

If Covey were to throw his backhand was only slightly surprising.

Then the sight of him kneeled in front of Harvey was truly shocking!

To see Covey kneeled in front of somebody had made Boss Hart instantly dumbfounded.

Xynthia was also slightly stunned, she could not react properly to that situation at that moment.

The gangsters and students alike had gotten sluggish, not knowing what they saw.

The box was dead silent, you could even hear a pin drop to the ground.

Bam bam bam...

Harvey reached out and knocked on the table in front of him. Every time he knocked, Covey's body would tremble on its own. On his third knock,

Chapter 526

Covey was already creeping on the floor.

“You’ve gotten quite ambitious...” Harvey said calmly.

Covey showed a smile more hideous than any grimace after hearing what Harvey said.

Was it really worth it to rejoice being “praised” by this man?

If Covey had a choice, he wished that he had never stepped foot into this box.

Even when his boss, Tyson Woods were to meet this man, he could only pay respects to this man.

Covey could already imagine what kind of standing this man was in.

He did not mean anything in front of him!

Not to mention the time when his life was about to be ended by him!

Boss Hart was confused after seeing Covey acting

Chapter 526

weirdly.

“Brother Chad, what happened to your legs? Do you want me to help you up...”

Covey grabbed onto Boss Hart’s head, then furiously slammed it on the cold ground.

“Kneel!

“Everybody kneel this instant!”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 527

Chapter 527

Thud thud thud!

The gangsters did not know what happened, but they would not dare to disobey since Covey Chad demanded it.

At that moment, the spectacle of a few dozen people kneeling felt like an actual movie scene, truly shocking.

Boss Hart was clutching his head; despite being unable to grasp the situation as well, he also kneeled in front of Harvey York. He did not dare to move an inch.

The gangsters at that moment were all trying to guess the true identity of the man sitting on the couch at that moment.

‘The upstart of Buckwood actually kneeled?’

‘Wasn’t this man well-known for being ruthless

Chapter 527

and merciless?’

Eddie King was thoroughly shocked!

He knew full well who Covey and Boss Hart represented! Millionaires like his father did not even have their respect, but Xynthia Zimmer’s brother-in-law had somehow gotten them both to kneel on the floor.

‘This legendary live-in son-in-law is actually that formidable?’

Eddie was so shocked that he was rendered speechless.

At the same time, Xynthia’s look toward Harvey had changed from hate and disdain to curiosity and admiration.

She never thought that the worthless trash that is her live-in brother-in-law was this manly.

In her eyes, this man was full of charm with an aura of mystery surrounding him.

If she knew that her brother-in-law was actually

Chapter 527

this handsome, she would've actually tried to get closer to him.

The other girls that were looking at Harvey adored him as well.

'Isn't this the legendary peerless hero? Is he a big shot?'

This man was completely different compared to the young students that they usually come in contact with. He was full of charisma.

And in a situation like this, his behavior was even more charismatic.

"Must be the second time already..." Harvey said calmly.

Covey laid on the ground with his face firmly planted on the floor.

He wanted to take advantage of Harvey's wife before, and then his sister-in-law. He was basically looking for death itself!

"Sir-Sir York, I was wrong..."

Chapter 527

Covey was quaking in his boots. If he did not have a hint of courage left in him, he would've peed in his pants by now.

"Tyson Woods let you in Buckwood, and you do filthy things like bullying the boys and taking advantage of the girls?"

"Yes yes yes..." Covey said while still trembling continuously.

"Yes?"

Harvey frowned.

"We wouldn't, we wouldn't do it again!"

Covey was on the verge of tears, his imposing manner was too terrifying. It was almost too much to handle without dying.

"If you make a mistake, you must admit it then rectify it afterward. Do you understand me?"

Harvey said while continuing to knock on the table.

"Of course... I'll handle everything that Sir York

Chapter 527

tells me to...”

Covey would not dare to retaliate.

“The people that touched my sister-in-law, cut one finger off of them. As for the others, slap them across the face a hundred times...” Harvey said casually.

“Yes yes yes...”

Covey felt like he had been pardoned by Harvey. He immediately grabbed Boss Hart’s hand and cut off one of his fingers.

Boss Hart would not dare to even scream, he pointed at the gangsters that harassed Xynthia a moment ago.

The gangsters did not even try to refute and swiftly cut off one of their fingers on their own.

The rest of the gangsters started to slap themselves across their faces, they would not hesitate to slap themselves with their full might to the point where their faces would be as swollen as pigs.

Chapter 527

Some of the students had almost passed out after seeing such a sight.

At the same time, their young hearts were scared beyond belief, it was an unforgettable sight.

Truly terrifying!

“Let’s go.”

Harvey stood up and held onto Xynthia’s arm, then walked away with her.

The other students saw that and followed behind them swiftly while trembling in fear.

Even though Harvey did not say to release the students, they knew that that was their final chance. If they did not follow suit, they would have been finished...

Boss Hart held onto his finger after Harvey left and asked, “Brother Chad, who was that guy...?”

Covey said while tears were streaming down his

Chapter 527

face, “My boss’ boss, who do you think?”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 528

Chapter 528

Outside the Dorsett Empire KTV, Eddie King walked up timidly toward Xynthia Zimmer in no time and said, “Xynthia, are you alright? I was about to fight for our lives too!”

Thinking back when Eddie was on the verge of peeing his pants, Xynthia did not even care to bat him an eye.

‘Compared to my brother-in-law, you don’t mean anything to me!’

“It doesn’t matter!”

Xynthia’s impatience was showing.

They were children after all, even a hint of emotion would show on their faces. There was no means of hiding it.

Eddie’s expressions had slightly worsened, but he swiftly took out an exquisite looking key fob soon

Chapter 528

after.

“Right, let me take you home. I’m driving a Porsche 718 today.”

As he was talking, Eddie pressed a button on the remote key fob that he was holding.

The headlights of a nearby bright red Porsche 718 lit up.

The other students saw the sight with awe.

He was just a student!

A student driving a supercar that was worth thousands of dollars was simply mind blowing!

The girls that looked at Harvey York with admiration were looking at Eddie in a different light.

It was impressive to know when to pick your battles, but it was more impressive just to be wealthy.

When she saw the girls licking their lips and

Chapter 528

kneeling, Xynthia snorted and said, “Don’t bother. I’ll take a taxi home with my brother-in-law.”

Xynthia was aware of the situation at home. This live-in brother-in-law still could own a car in Niumhi, but he probably did not even have the money to buy a license plate in Buckwood, let alone a car.

“I drove here.” Harvey said while walking toward the parking space where he parked his car.

Eddie could not hold in his chuckle after seeing the side of Harvey’s car.

“A van? Xynthia, you’re not planning to go home with this, are you?”

“We use these to transport seafood. If you get on it, you might be called seafood girl from now on.”

The students clearly understood what Eddie was implying at that moment.

Eddie wanted to coax Xynthia to ride in his car.

At that moment, the students that had just barely

Chapter 528

escaped from a dangerous place started to run their mouths.

“Xynthia, you’re a beautiful girl. How could you ride a van? So embarrassing!”

“Do you know what you call a Porsche 718 and a van parked together? A 718 and it’s purchase tax!”

“These cars are used to transport goods. It reeks, are you not afraid of getting the stench on your body?”

“If you still insist on riding that van, we’re not having fun with you anymore...”

“...”

Xynthia’s face turned slightly darker after hearing the opinions of the students.

She really wanted to go back with Harvey, but if she were to be called seafood girl and be made fun of for riding on a van, she would lose all dignity.

Nowadays, the behavior of comparing students is

Chapter 528

serious. If Xynthia were to ride a van, she might even get bullied in school in the future.

Harvey looked back at Xynthia and smiled during that moment.

“Hey kid, does your family really use this to transport seafood? Why don’t you take me to your place when you’re free so I can experience it myself?”

Eddie said proudly, “We have many vans. If not ten, we should have at least eight. I can even gauge how much the van costs with my eyes...”

Eddie pompously walked up toward Harvey’s van at that moment.

“Yours is quite new, should be a new model. I’d say that this would cost roughly a few thousand dollars, this car’s...”

His appraisal came to an abrupt stop and his face froze. He could not believe what he saw.

“What? A Toyota Alphard?”

Chapter 528

Eddie was indeed an heir of a rich man, therefore he naturally knew his way around cars.

This was not just an ordinary van, experts in the line of work called it a Nanny Van. Only the truly privileged and wealthy people could drive a van such as that.

Eddie's family definitely did not qualify to own one of those.

The other students did not understand this. They pointed at the Toyota Alphard and laughed.

“Master King, the van's pretty big. You could store at least half a ton of seafood in there, right?”

Chapter 529

Chapter 529

“Shut up! This isn’t just a van!”

At that moment, Eddie King had cold sweats dripping down his back.

His father had exhorted him to not offend people that drove one of the two types of cars.

One of them was the Toyota Alphard; the other was a Tesla.

Reason being; the people that drove cars like those just had too much money to spend.

Xynthia Zimmer’s brother-in-law had seemed more and more mysterious in Eddie’s eyes at that moment.

“Look closely at what car this is. You’d have to take responsibility for the nonsense you spout, you know ...” Harvey York said after getting in his car.

Xynthia knew that was the line for her to move. She

Chapter 529

gave a wide smile and rushed toward Eddie while rolling her eyes adorably and then sat on the front passenger seat.

The Toyota Alphard quietly left the scene, only Eddie was left at the carpark unable to brain what he just saw.

He knew that if he had spread false rumors about Xynthia, her brother-in-law could make him dead.

While the car was on the road, it was extremely quiet but also quite stable.

Harvey felt like something was slightly off, he turned his head and saw Xynthia staring back at him with her cute little head tilted to the side.

She was showing a look full of tender affection.

Harvey was rendered speechless. Despite saying that the sister-in-law would have the same tastes as her sister, Harvey had already known her since she was just a little child.

Chapter 529

This young lady was looking at him with those eyes.

Harvey was feeling helpless.

“Stop looking, turn around!”

“No! No! I want to look! Brother-in-law, I suddenly think that you’re really good looking! So handsome!

“The school’s most handsome male student, celebrities, hot young people or whoever can’t even compare to you!

“You’re an actual man! They don’t even come close!”

Xynthia broke into laughter.

At the same time, Xynthia was mumbling to herself while scrolling her phone to find pictures for comparison.

‘That’s right, my brother-in-law’s the most handsome after all. The others can’t even compare!

‘They can’t even compare to a single hair strand of

Chapter 529

his!’

“Alright, alright, I get it!”

Harvey smiled while his face was as dark as night.

‘The young lady knows how to try this on me? What’s she trying to do by flattering me?’

“Brother-in-law, you’re a little too ferocious, aren’t you? I heard that those two were gang bosses in Buckwood, they all just kneeled in front of you just like obedient babies?”

Xynthia was curious, her brother-in-law was so awesome yet so mysterious!

She stared at Harvey without blinking her eyes even once.

“Children shouldn’t be involved with adult matters!”

“At the Zimmers’, they all treated you like filth, especially Senior Zimmer, Quinn, Zack and the others...

Chapter 529

“But I know now! Brother-in-law, you’re definitely not just some ordinary person, right?”

“You weren’t kidding before when you said that you’re actually Prince York?”

“Wow! If that was true, my sister would adore you deeply!”

Stars were showing in Xynthia’s eyes like a fangirl looking at her crush.

Harvey was truly speechless, he did not think that his identity would be exposed in this way.

But surely nobody would believe this young lady, right?

Even if they do, this would affect her studies at school.

Without a second thought, Harvey York said, “Xynthia, today’s incident wasn’t something to be celebrated about. Don’t tell your parents, and I’ll keep it as a secret for you too, alright?”

Chapter 529

“But next time, don’t hangout with the bad apples. I ’m telling this for your own good.”

Harvey was showing a serious expression, Xynthia did not find it detestable at all. Her eyes lit up as if she realized something, she then nodded slightly.

“Right, brother-in-law. Where did you get the car? Isn’t this better than your Porsche before?”

“The Porsche was actually yours too, I assume?”

It seemed like Xynthia had finally figured out the truth.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 530

Chapter 530

“We can’t talk about this in public.”

But to be fair, the van was indeed fairly discreet; people that were not experts wouldn’t even know about it.

Soon, the van arrived in front of the district that the rented house of the family was in. But the moment that the van was about to enter, Harvey York stopped.

The young man that drove the van here had never left, he respectfully took the keys and drove the van away after that.

Back home, Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates had been waiting for a long while.

Seeing that Harvey was the one that brought Xynthia Zimmer in, the two’s expressions suddenly turned dark. Lilian said disrespectfully, “Xynthia, don’t walk too close to this man! Useless!”

Chapter 530

Simon frowned.

“Mandy, didn’t I ask you to fetch Xynthia? How could you let this filth go in your stead?”

Naturally, ever since Mandy Zimmer became the CEO of the Silver Nimbus Enterprise, Simon and his family despised Harvey even more.

Previously, they felt that Harvey was dragging Mandy’s legs, then they believed that Harvey did not even suit her.

Mandy frowned and said, “Mother, father, the company was just established. I didn’t have the time, so I asked Harvey to go instead.

“But why did you take so long just to fetch Xynthia? Didn’t I give you twenty dollars for a cab?”

The sentence was directed toward Harvey York.

Harvey responded calmly, “The teacher delayed the class for a while, so I had to wait for a while longer.”

Xynthia was nodding constantly.

Chapter 530

“I needed help with my homework recently. The teacher was helping me with extra lessons!”

After hearing this, Simon and Lilian did not say much.

Lilian smiled.

“Xynthia, are you used to school here? Are you getting along with your classmates?”

Xynthia looked at Harvey while maintaining her composure and said, “Yes! Of course I’m happy! I even met a handsome young man today, I’m happier than I thought I would be!”

Lilian got a bit nervous.

“Xynthia! You can’t be falling in love when you’re this young, you’re supposed to be married into a wealthy family in the future...”

“But Mother!”

Xynthia had gotten shy.

Chapter 530

“That man that I saw today, he’s awesome!”

“The two gang bosses in Buckwood were behaving like his grandchildren, and the car that he drives casually is a Toyota Alphard!”

Lilian froze.

“A person with high status?”

Simon Zimmer frowned.

“Toyota Alphard? An ordinary person could not even afford a van like this! This is a Nanny Van, the van is used to pick up children in the family. The family must be well-to-do for him to be able to drive the van...”

“Xynthia, if there’s a chance, invite the man over for a spell. I’ll take a look at him for you...”

They were preaching to Xynthia not to fall in love, but as soon as the person was revealed to be a wealthy man, Simon Zimmer could not care less about his own daughter even though she was going

Chapter 530

through her final year of high school.

Xynthia looked into Harvey York's eyes deeply and smiled.

“Mother, Father, don't worry! I've made my decision!”

“I want to marry someone like Prince York in the future! He's my hero!”

“Prince York?”

Lilian Yates and Simon Zimmer looked at each other and they remembered the rumors about Prince York had taken a liking to their youngest daughter.

At that moment, they could not help but think that the man that their youngest daughter had met was actually Prince York.

If it were so, it would be best not to let them be.

If they let them contact each other in private, they might be Prince York's future father and mother-in-

Chapter 530

-law.

The husband and wife had gotten more and more excited with the thought in their heads.

Lilian said, "Alright, we won't butt in on your affairs. Oh you, the most important thing is that you're happy! ①

"Come come come, let's have some food! There's a lot of food prepared just for you!" ②

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 531

Chapter 531

On the dining table, Simon Zimmer and his wife were accompanying Xynthia Zimmer. They doted on their youngest daughter.

They might have to rely on their youngest daughter to bask in wealth and glory in the future, of course they would treat her better.

Mandy Zimmer sat in front of them.

Xynthia looked at Harvey not far from her, she could not hold in her words.

“Mother, Father, why don't we let the brother-in-law come over?”

“Him? Today's food was prepared just for you! What right does he have to be here?”

Lilian Yates despised Harvey York more at that moment.

He used to wash the restroom and carry foot wash

Chapter 531

before in Niumhi.

He did not even do any of those now that the family had relocated to Buckwood.

What use did he have even?

“If it were me, I’d find time for Mandy to divorce him. He stays in the house every day, it’s annoying.” Simon said with a frown.

“Divorce? Then do it quickly. I strongly request my sister to divorce him!”

Xynthia had gotten a little excited.

“Huh?!”

Everyone looked at Xynthia weirdly.

Previously, when everyone would talk about Harvey, she would only shrug it off at most.

But then she actually supported the notion for Mandy to divorce Harvey?

Even Harvey was looking at Xynthia with doubt.

Chapter 531

'This young lady. I'd say I treated her well.

'Why would she rain on my parade right now?'

Xynthia Zimmer saw that everyone was staring at her weirdly and immediately said: "Aren't father and mother thinking of the same thing anyway...?"

After looking at Harvey York, she had gotten a bit shy. She thought that if her sister was divorced, she would be able to marry her ex-brother-in-law immediately!

But she would not dare to express this thought at that moment.

Otherwise, not only the parents would reject the offer, the divorce between Mandy and Harvey would make the family come out empty-handed.

Xynthia was sleeping next to Mandy at night in their shared bed.

Xynthia Zimmer was deep in thought, but her heart

Chapter 531

was secretly with joy.

“Sister, are you still not sleeping in the same room with brother-in-law?”

“What’s this little kid thinking about?”

Mandy poked Xynthia’s shiny forehead.

“It’s not because I want your brother-in-law to sleep on the couch.

“The place that we rented is too small right now, we don’t have a room that is big enough...

“Don’t feel dejected. Wait for me to earn more money in a few years and get a big house. I’ll even get one for you to stay in on your own.”

“Sister, actually...”

Xynthia hesitated for a moment, but did not say it in the end.

She used to think that Harvey was filth before.

But then in her eyes, her brother-in-law was the

Chapter 531

most capable person.

If he would, he could let the Zimmer family live in a big villa without much effort.

But she had already agreed that she would not say a word about it.

This was a promise between her and Harvey after all, she did not want to break the promise.

“Actually what?”

Mandy was confused, she felt that she could not read her sister anymore.

“Sister, it’s nothing. I’m a bit tired, let’s hurry and sleep...”

The next day, despite it being the National Holiday, a full-scale construction was underway in the Silver Nimbus Enterprise. Mandy had been very busy, she had been taking care of the company’s business.

Simon and Lilian also went over to help her.

Chapter 531

They figured that they had to look after some matters in the Silver Nimbus Enterprise.

This was to prevent Mandy from being deceived yet again by the Zimmer family.

Only Harvey and Xynthia were left at home.

Harvey had some business to attend to as well, but before he set off, Xynthia immediately came over.

“Brother-in-law, I heard that you took my sister to the Olden Trade and bought her many clothes. Why don't we go shopping together as well?”

“Brother-in-law, let me take you to a nice place. There's lots of good food there...”

“Brother-in-law, let's go already...”

Xynthia nagged about it for quite a while, but Harvey York had remained unperturbed. He was still deep in thought.

“Right, Brother-in-law, my sister's birthday will

Chapter 531

be on the day after tomorrow. Have you prepared anything for her?”

Xynthia also had something else on her mind.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 532

Chapter 532

“Right! I almost forgot about it this year!

“Let’s go, we’re going out for a while!”

Harvey York was deep in thought before, but then he abruptly stood up.

Xynthia Zimmer was showing a face full of discontent. She stared at Harvey fumingly.

‘Gosh, this brother-in-law!’

Harvey did not even move an inch when she nagged about it. But once she mentioned her sister, he immediately stood up.

Outside the district Yvonne Xavier had prepared a Mercedes Maybach this time around.

The exterior of the car looked ordinary, but it would be an entirely different world once inside.

“Brother-in-law, how did you get this car? Rumors

Chapter 532

say that the car's only custom made, you can't even get it domestically. You'd have to import it from overseas."

Xynthia was an expert after all. It was essential for her to have basic knowledge about luxury items and cars because she was born into an upper class family.

"Somebody else brought it to me, it's not mine." Harvey replied.

Both of them got into the car and quietly drove out. They could barely feel any vibration from the car during their time on the road.

In the car, Xynthia could not take her eyes off Harvey.

"Why are you staring at me? Is there something on my face?"

Harvey felt extremely uncomfortable being stared at to the point that it was getting awkward.

"Brother-in-law, my parents keep treating you like

Chapter 532

this, also asking you to divorce my sister every single day. Why don't you just go with it already? Only then they'll be satisfied." Xynthia rolled her eyes and said with a faint smile.

Harvey smiled.

"Before Grandma Zimmer passed away, she told me to be the Zimmer family's son-in-law no matter what. Don't you even care about her dying wishes?"

"But of course I do! As soon as you divorce my sister. I'll marry you myself immediately!"

"Look, I look almost the same as my sister too. Besides, I'm still young!"

"I can stay with you everyday!"

"Brother-in-law, just imagine!" Xynthia said in a girly tone.

Harvey's body tingled.

'This young lady doesn't even hold back, is she not scared of me eating her up in one go?'

Chapter 532

“Brother-in-law, think about it!

“Even my sister doesn’t know how good you actually are.

“But I do, I’ll cherish you deeply...

“If you’d marry me, you would still be the Zimmers’ son-in-law anyway!

“And I don’t want you to be a live-in son-in-law either! I’m marrying you, not the other way around!”

Xynthia’s pretty little face had gotten so close to Harvey, her breath of air felt alluring.

Harvey stared at her coldly and said, “I could pretend that those were jokes. But if there were to be a next time, don’t blame me for what happens next!”

“Tsk, Brother-in-law, I know your heart skipped a beat for me. I saw your eyes spying on my thighs for a second there, am I right?!”

Chapter 532

Xynthia thought that she had found out the truth.

She moved her snow white feet and rested it in front of the windshield in a split second.

Harvey was full of disdain.

“I was looking at the rearview mirror, can you not be so full of yourself?”

“Tsk!”

Xynthia had the temperament of a little girl, she was clearly unhappy.

At school, there would be thousands of dogs ready to serve her if she gave a look.

But this did not work on Harvey at all.

But after she gave a thought about it, she had gotten happy again.

If her brother-in-law were the same as those wretched men, immediately tried to woo to her on the get go. Why would she even think of marrying

Chapter 532

him?

‘The man I look up to is so unique and so special!’

Without a second thought, Xynthia had made yet another happy face.

Harvey saw Xynthia’s expressions change constantly in the corner of his eye and had a sudden urge to put on his poker face.

This old man could not figure out what this child was thinking at that moment.

But Harvey did not bother much about the jokes that his sister-in-law made a while ago, he just kept focused on driving the car.

Soon, both of them had arrived at the most bustling place in Buckwood, Buckwood Tower.

Chapter 533

Chapter 533

This was a part of Buckwood's business, a tourist centre.

Buckwood Tower was primarily the landmark building of Buckwood.

There was a shopping centre located at a lower level of Buckwood Tower, all of the world renowned luxury items were sold there.

Once they had ridden the elevator for a hundred floors and got to the top, there was the tallest revolving restaurant in Buckwood.

The walls around the restaurant were all transparent, anyone could see the full expanse of Buckwood just by sitting there.

Besides, all the chefs here had three Michelin stars. They all had a high worth, their cooking skills were extraordinary.

It would easily cost more than thousands of dollars

Chapter 533

just for a meal here.

Most importantly, people would need to make appointments to eat here. Ordinary people could not even book a spot there.

Sometimes, the official website would be open for appointments, the seats would all be fully booked within a minute.

People that dine here were some of the most wealthy businessmen or celebrities.

Safe to say that if people ate here, that would signify the status of the said person.

Rumors said that the people that successfully made a reservation here would get a custom made gilded membership card.

The membership card looked very intricate, quite a few celebrities and individuals that went viral had shown it off online previously.

“Brother-in-law, I don’t think a family like ours should be shopping around a place like Buckwood

Chapter 533

Tower.

“If I’m not mistaken, even a small bag would you cost thousands of dollars, right?”

“Are you really planning to buy something here for my sister?” Xynthia said while surveying the shops around her.

“What do you think is suitable for your sister?” Harvey said while smiling.

“My sister is an actual angel, these things do not suit her at all!”

“But if she could have a meal in the sky on her birthday, I think she would be really glad.” Xynthia persuaded him subtly.

Harvey smiled.

“Alright, let’s book a reservation for the revolving restaurant in Buckwood Tower then.”

Xynthia nodded, then took her phone to check something out. She was shocked.

Chapter 533

“Brother-in-law, the website states that you needed to book a reservation one month prior. There are only limited spots available. If we don’t have a reservation, we can’t even enter the place!”

Harvey calmly said, “Really? Does it actually say that? How did I not know this?”

This place was already operating under the name of Sky Corporation, the business here was quite good.

There were too many businesses under the name of Sky Corporation, there was no way for Harvey to enquire about them one by one.

He knew that the place was very well-known, but he knew nothing about the rules.

But come to think of it, it seemed like an effective business strategy, there was nothing to be blamed for it.

A place would seem more costly if people could not just simply enter for food, and for the people that were able would signify more of their status.

Chapter 533

If anybody could just enter the place, what would be so exclusive about that?

“If I remember correctly, I know the father of a senior that I used to be acquainted with. He was the one that had established the revolving restaurant. The senior said that if I wanted to dine here, I could have free reservations.

Xynthia proudly looked at Harvey, she wanted Harvey to beg her for it.

“Oh.”

Harvey casually nodded.

Xynthia was grinding her teeth furiously because of that.

After a moment, she thought of something and swiftly said, “Brother-in-law, don’t be mistaken! I’ve never gone out with my senior before!

“I’m still a young lady with chaste!

“I still haven’t had my first kiss yet!”

Chapter 533

Xynthia was feeling nervous after saying this.

Harvey frowned.

“Why do you even have the need to explain this to me?”

“Come on, let’s take a look upstairs.”

Both of them walked into a dedicated elevator and a minute had passed when they arrived at the top floor of the revolving restaurant in Buckwood Tower.

At the entrance of the restaurant, they were greeted by the smiles of a few waiters.

“Sir, Miss, do you have a reservation? Please present your membership card.”

Chapter 534

Chapter 534

Naturally, the waiters thought that both of them wanted to dine here.

Harvey York shook his head.

“I don’t have a reservation, I’m not here to dine either.”

“I’d like to reserve the entire restaurant for the day after tomorrow.”

Xynthia Zimmer’s body trembled, she looked at Harvey like she was in love.

‘My brother-in-law is so handsome. No, he is so grand!’

‘He could book a place like this without even asking for the price!’

“Sir, you may not know about our restaurant policies. You need to have an online reservation a

Chapter 534

month prior to be able to have a spot in the restaurant, and we do not provide charter services,” the waiter explained patiently.

Harvey frowned and said, “Do you not understand me? I need the entire place for the day after tomorrow.”

At that moment, Harvey was wearing cheap store-bought goods. He did not look like a wealthy person at all.

The waiters sized him up and their expressions changed.

“Sir, this isn’t a place for you to cause a ruckus! Do you know how much it costs to book the whole place?”

“You probably won’t even get this money even if you work for a lifetime!”

“If you want to book the whole place, then please make an online reservation for every single seat a month earlier!”

Chapter 534

“If you can’t do that much, then hurry up and leave!”

“The people we serve here are all noble guests! Don’t come here if you don’t have the money!”

“Ignorant fool. Affecting our business just because you wanted to show off in front of a little girl. Utterly shameless!”

Obviously, the waiters had treated the situation as if Harvey came here to deceive a little girl.

Harvey glared at the waiter casually and said, “Enough nonsense, how much would it cost to book the whole place for a day?”

“You really won’t give up, will you?! Listen here, one evening costs at least seventy-five thousand dollars. Do you have the money for that?!”

“Hahahaha!”

“Why are you showing off if you’ve no money for it?!”

Chapter 534

The waiters bursted out laughing after seeing Harvey froze over.

Harvey looked at the storefront closely, then calmly said, "Seventy-five thousand dollars a day for the whole place is too cheap. You'd have to change the regulations, it has to be at least a hundred and fifty million dollars. This would seem more grand, the customers would like it too..."

Harvey was not complaining that the price was too expensive, the place was his anyway. The money would eventually get channeled back to him.

He did not like that the price to book the whole restaurant was just seventy-five thousand dollars. Changing the price to a hundred and fifty million dollars would be more pleasing to the ears.

"How about this, I'll give the starting price here. I want the whole restaurant for tomorrow, I'm paying a hundred and fifty million dollars..." Harvey said calmly.

The waiters looked at Harvey like he was an idiot.

Chapter 534

“Is this person brain-dead? He complained about the price and then raised it on his own?”

“His whole clothing doesn't even seem like they're worth twenty dollars, and he's here still trying to show off?”

“And then he's trying to trick a small child here and deceiving us while he's at it? What is he thinking?”

At that moment, the waiters were sarcastically running their mouths.

They had seen people showing off, but not to this extent.

Right when Harvey York was about to pull out his Black Card, an enigmatic sound had echoed.

“What's the matter? Is someone acting uncivilized at our revolving restaurant in Buckwood Tower? Does he not know what place this is?”

“Even if top class masters and ladies in Buckwood were here, they would have to follow the rules...”

Chapter 534

“Whoever dares to break the rules here, I’ll terminate him!”

A silhouette walked out along with the echoes of his voice.

It was a young man.

He was wearing limited edition luxury clothing that was available that season, his hand wearing the Rolex’s Green Submariner and a Benz car key dangling on his waist. He seemed like he was indeed a rich heir.

His whole outfit was already worth thousands of dollars, all of the items were things that most ordinary people could not afford in their lifetime.

Harry Zapata, the son of the restaurant’s owner, was also the senior that Xynthia had mentioned earlier.

Chapter 535

Chapter 535

Harry Zapata and his family, was a third-class family in Buckwood.

The Zapata family relied on establishing restaurants to survive. When their business froze over a few years ago, they had gotten new investments from Harvey York.

Then the Zapata family was secretly siding with Harvey after that and dealt with quite a few other competitors in the same industry.

Now, they had almost no competitors when they stood at the top of the food industry in Buckwood.

After Prince York had recently made a strong return, and the Zapata family had offered more than half of the shares. They also had rebranded their business under Sky Corporation's name.

But they were only holding the shares in Sky Corporation, it did not affect the business of the

Chapter 535

Zapata family.

The assets of the Zapata family were only mediocre after all, Sky Corporation could not be bothered about it at that moment.

But with the support of the powerhouse like Sky Corporation, the Zapata family were as powerful as them. Thus, Harry was more arrogant than how he used to be.

“Hmmm? Aren’t you my junior, Xynthia Zimmer? Why are you here?”

Harry was a playboy, he was currently studying in university.

When he was involved with activities during his time in high school, he had met Xynthia Zimmer. Even the Gods were shocked by him.

It was just that he persistently asked Xynthia out a few times but she did not go out with him.

He never would’ve thought to bump into her that day.

Chapter 535

“Mmm, hey Senior Zapata. We’re here to book a reservation.”

Xynthia Zimmer was a little scared of Harry. He was too arrogant and open about everything. Certainly a person that was hard to deal with.

And everytime that he would pursue her, he would always announce it in public. It was extremely awkward.

After hearing what Xynthia had said, Harry casually gave the waiter beside him a slap across his face.

Slap!

“This is my junior. If she wants a seat, then give it to her immediately. Do you understand?”

The waiter helplessly said, “Master, it’s not the young lady that wants it. It’s him, he’s the one that wanted to book the whole place for a day!”

Harry looked at Harvey straight in his eyes and frowned after hearing this.

Chapter 535

“Junior, who’s this old man?”

Xynthia held on to Harvey’s arm immediately and gave a big smile.

“Senior, I forgot to tell you. Haven’t I told you that I have a boyfriend? This is him!”

After she was done talking, she intimately leaned onto Harvey.

Harvey had gotten goose bumps immediately.

Xynthia was still being ignorant, she held onto Harvey’s arm even tighter. To the point that her whole body was almost glued onto Harvey.

Harry saw the scene and the corner of his eyes started to twitch.

‘Xynthia already has a boyfriend?’

He had asked around about her. Xynthia was still a single young lady that had never been in love before, that was why he was interested in her.

Chapter 535

But he did not think that she had such a poor boyfriend.

‘The man looks like a worthless sack of trash, what right does he have to be her boyfriend?’ ①

Without a second thought, Harry coldly said, “Junior, you don’t have to look for trash to be your boyfriend just to avoid me.”

“I’m not, why would I lie to you? I was sleeping in his room last night!”

Xynthia burst into laughter.

Harvey unconsciously nodded his head.

‘That’s right, my sister-in-law was sleeping in my room last night.

‘And I had to sleep on the living room couch for this!’

The problem was that other people did not know about the inner workings between those two. In

Chapter 535

other people's minds, they were actually sleeping together.

“Xynthia! You disappoint me! You seemed pure, but I didn't know that you're a skank as well. I can't believe that you would go for an old man like this!”

Harry was furious to the point that he had almost fainted.

He did not think that the girl that he had pursued for so long to no avail would have slept with an ordinary old man like this.

At that moment, Harry had the urge to cough up blood.

Harvey's face had turned as dark as night.

“What did you just say?”

‘Only I can scold my sister-in-law. Who else dares to scold her? Do you want to die?!’

Chapter 536

Chapter 536

Noticing the change in Harvey's expression, Xynthia, who knew how scary he could be when angered, quickly mediated the situation and hurriedly said, "It's okay. It was just a few words, so let's ignore them."

"Don't forget, we're here to make a reservation."

Xynthia shifted her gaze to Harry Zapata. "Senior, we wish to reserve the whole place the day after tomorrow. Do you think it's possible?"

Although she herself was full of anger, she held it in because of her brother-in-law.

Harry sized Xynthia up and snickered. "No. Our rule is guests must make reservations at least a month earlier. Plus, we don't allow anyone to book the entire place."

Harvey cut in, "You'll allow if I say so. I'll give you a hundred and fifty million dollars to let us book the

Chapter 536

whole place.”

Harry cackled loudly. “Seems you’re pretty loaded, huh?”

He spat on the ground and added, “But I don’t need that filthy money of yours!”

“Keep your eyes open wide! From now onwards our restaurant will have an extra rule, and that’s not to allow any bitches inside!”

“Master, so you’re saying these two people are bitches?” One of the workers asked on purpose.

“That’s right!” Harry exclaimed, cackling. “To put it simply, these two bitches aren’t allowed in at all!”

At their insults, Xynthia couldn’t control her rage anymore.

How dare Harry still insult them when she had tried so hard to be tolerant?

“Harry Zapata! What do you mean? You’re doing this on purpose, aren’t you?”

Chapter 536

“Oh yes, I am!”

“This is my family’s restaurant, so I can choose whoever I want to serve!”

“I’m scared you bitches might dirty the place if I allow you inside!”

“Does that displease you? Bite me!”

Harry was all high and mighty.

“Of course, it’s not completely impossible... How about entertaining me and my bros tonight for some time? If you make me happy, I’ll hold back my disgust and let you in for a quick meal.”

“But if you really do enter, I’m afraid I need to renovate this place later, since it’ll be filthy!”

“Ha, ha, ha, ha!”

Harry announced unscrupulously.

“You...”

Xynthia Zimmer’s small face paled from sheer rage.

Chapter 536

Harry was being too much.

Harvey patted Xynthia's shoulder and shot Harry a frown. He said coldly, "I'm giving you one chance to apologise to Xynthia, and to start preparing for my reservation on the day after tomorrow."

"Apologise? Prepare for your booking? Are you even awake?"

Harry yelled, jutting out a rude finger and pointing at Harvey's nose.

Harvey made a curt nod and took out his phone. He punched in some numbers. "In ten minutes, change the host of Buckwood Tower's Spinning Restaurant who's serving me right now to someone else."

"Ha, ha, ha, ha...!"

Harry and his cronies burst out laughing at Harvey's words as he talked into his battered old phone that looked as if it cost only a mere fifteen dollars.

Even Xynthia lowered her head in embarrassment.

She, too, thought that her brother-in-law was

Chapter 536

acting a bit too high and mighty.

The Zapata family owned so many restaurants all over Buckwood. To top it off, they had connections with hotshots from both legal jurisdictions and the underworld.

Yet this nobody is trying to use a simple phone call to change the restaurant's host in a mere ten minutes?

Was he serious?

Ten minutes wouldn't even be enough for someone to finish a call, would it?

"Ha ha ha! What a joke! I've seen a lot of douchebags who pretended to be great in front of me, but I've never seen anyone as shameless as you!"

"Switch the host in ten minutes? Ha ha ha! Do you know who supports my family?"

"I'm afraid you might piss in your pants if I tell you!"

Chapter 536

“Hell, you don’t deserve to know!”

Harry and his workers roared in laughter.

In their eyes, Harvey was no more than an idiot.

They served VIPs every day, not to mention first-class stars and millionaires.

Yet, none of their clientele dared to spout anything as audacious as Harvey did. 2

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 537

Chapter 537

Under their ridicule, Xynthia Zimmer went red with shame.

She couldn't help tugging at her brother-in-law's shirt and whispered, "Brother-in-law, let's just go and book somewhere else!"

"I want it to be here. I like this place." Harvey replied. "Since the Zapatas don't want to serve me, then we'll simply change hosts."

"Ha ha ha! Okay, we'll wait and see. There's three minutes left."

Harry made a show of studying his watch on purpose, his face filled with open mockery.

"One minute left..."

As he continued parading his arrogance, the door to the elevator slid open.

A few men in pristine suits strode toward Harvey

Chapter 537

and addressed him with utmost respect. “Mr. York. From today onwards, we’ll be running the Spinning Restaurant. We’ll make sure your reservation for the day after tomorrow is done efficiently!”

Everyone took in the scene with stunned shock, utterly baffled.

Xynthia was so astonished, her whole body shook.

Did Brother-in-law really achieve what he wanted?

How was that possible with just a call?

This was unbelievable!

Harry Zapata sneered at these newcomers. “This is something else. You even found some men to play along with your act, huh?”

“You think you can run my restaurant by getting some actors for your make-believe play? You’ll be scared to know who’s behind the Zapatas!”

Harry crossed his arms in defiance. Sky Corporation was the one supporting the Zapatas, and the

Chapter 537

almighty Prince York was the head of it!

With this background, who would dare to offend the Zapata family?

Just as Harry was about to lash out at Harvey, his phone suddenly rang.

“Huh? Dad, why are you calling me right now? Yes, I’m at the Spinning Restaurant...”

Noticing how oddly accurate the timing of this call was, Harry instantly sensed something was wrong.

Senior Zapata, who was on the other end of the phone, exclaimed with a shaky voice, “You good-for-nothing son! Kneel to that man and beg for mercy right now! Do you have any idea who you offended? If he doesn’t forgive you, the Zapatas will be no more in Buckwood!”

“Dad, what are you talking about? When did I offend anyone? I just made fun of some poor guy.”

Harry wasn’t affected at all, failing to understand how big of a trouble he had caused.

Chapter 537

“You...!”

“Do you know who that poor guy is? He’s none other than the legendary one!”

“I’m telling you, kneel for his mercy right now!”

“If not, our family will be finished!”

“My son! Your father is begging you to not spout any more nonsense!”

“You father has reached this far with blood, sweat, and tears! I don’t want to spend the next years of my life begging to survive!”

Harry’s expression immediately changed when he took note of his father’s panicked tone, especially when the phrase legendary one was mentioned.

His face turned as pale as a sheet.

He may be a rich second-generation heir, but he wasn’t completely brainless.

Someone who could make his father this terrified,

Chapter 537

whose name couldn't even be mentioned out loud?
There's only one man who could do that, and he's...

The legendary one!

Bang!

Without waiting for Harvey to speak, Harry immediately kneeled on the floor.

All of his arrogance had vanished, and he began to stutter. He didn't dare to look up to Harvey's eyes.

The legendary one!

Harry knew he had no right to look upon the man before him, even as a tiny ant or an insignificant speck of dust.

"I was wrong...! Ms. Zimmer, I'm sorry. Sir, I'm sorry. I was wrong! It's all my fault!"

"Can you please be so kind to let me off? Please treat me as though I'm just a worthless fart..."

Looking at how Harry's arrogance had disappeared,

Chapter 537

replaced by him banging his head repeatedly against the floor, Xynthia couldn't help but feel astonished and amused at the same time.

“Brother-in-law, we should let him off this time.”

Harvey nodded quietly and headed into the restaurant.

An insignificant person like Harry didn't deserve another glance from Harvey.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 538

Chapter 538

The smartly-dressed men tagged submissively behind Harvey York, their heads sinking into deep bows. "M-Mr. York..."

"According to Secretary Xavier's instructions, from today onwards this restaurant will be directly run by Sky Corporation. Do you have any orders for me, sir?"

"There's no need to change the workers or the rules here. Well, except that one rule where you need to pay a hundred and half a million dollars to book the entire place..." Harvey tossed his card and continued, "I want to book this whole venue on the day after tomorrow for a birthday dinner. Remember to decorate the place nicely."

The temporary person-in-charge caught Harvey's black card with shaky hands.

Initially he had been doubtful, but now he's as

Chapter 538

certain as ever.

This is the man from the legend!

Yet seeing how this man always kept a low profile, the temporary person-in-charge didn't dare to address him with the name that all of Buckwood treated with utmost awe and respect.

Since Harvey wanted to pay with the black card, all he had to do was follow up the order without question.

Before this man, he understood full well that he must obey every single order.

Anything else was irrelevant.

After that, Harvey and Xynthia Zimmer stayed for a meal before they left.

Reaching the bottom of Buckwood Tower, Xynthia held dearly to Harvey's arm and said, "Brother-in-law! If a man gave me a birthday party like this, I'd definitely love him very much!"

Harvey chuckled. "Ask your sister to help you

Chapter 538

celebrate that way, then.”

Xynthia scrunched up her nose when she noticed how swiftly he changed the topic. However, she quickly put on a bright smile and continued, “Brother-in-law, now that we’ve settled the venue for the birthday celebration, shall we start picking a gift my sister would like?”

“Of course!” Harvey replied.

“Then, do you know what my sister likes?” Xynthia stuck her chest out with pride, as if he would have to beg her to tell him the answer.

Harvey said, “I don’t know what your sister likes, but I know what she needs right now.”

“I’ve made an arrangement, just follow me.”

...

In a short while, both of them reached a real estate agency.

“This is...”

Chapter 538

“The Gardens Residence? Brother-in-law! Are you mad?” Shock was written all over Xynthia’s face.

Gardens Residence was one of the best commercial areas in the whole Buckwood, with a splendid view of the beautiful lakes and the Buckwood Tower itself. The prices usually started from thirty thousand dollars per square meter.

There were no small houses. All of the properties here were at least five hundred squares, costing around fifteen million dollars.

One could only say that the residences here had a worth equal to gold.

Not many would visit this real estate centre, for the prices were simply astronomical.

“It’s here. Let’s go in.”

Harvey was indifferent, and walked in first.

The real estate agent, a young woman, quickly walked up to welcome her guests. The moment she

Chapter 538

saw Harvey's outfit, she hesitated.

Although a lot of rich folk liked dressing inconspicuously in Buckwood, the issue here was that not even wealthy landlords could afford the properties in the Gardens Residences.

After hesitating for a while, the real estate agent forced on a smile and said, "Sir, are you looking for a house to rent?"

"Unfortunately, we don't provide any rental services. However, if you need to rent somewhere else, you can look for the offices at this street..."

"Also, we don't simply entertain any type of guests here, so please leave."

The real estate agent was blunt and straightforward. Why should she be respectful when this man is clearly not one of her target customers?

Chapter 539

Chapter 539

Without even looking at her, Harvey York said, “Excuse me, I’m here to buy a house.”

“What? You’re here to buy a house?” The real estate agent began sizing Harvey up with her eyes. She thought her ears were having problems.

Apart from the fact that a young and pretty girl was tagging behind him, this man didn’t look like someone who could afford the properties here.

She took in a deep breath and said with a serious tone, “Sir, do you know how much the estates here cost? Our designed houses are at least thirty-thousand dollars per square meter.”

“Plus, our property sizes range from at minimum five hundred square metres. Any of them costs at least fifteen million dollars!”

“Are you sure you’re really here to buy a house?”

Chapter 539

Harvey nodded nonchalantly. He was already reading the details and information of the houses on display.

Xynthia Zimmer couldn't stand the real estate agent's arrogance and blurted, "Didn't we say we're here to buy a house? Stop talking nonsense already, won't you?"

"If we do end up not buying any of the houses here, it's probably because of their low quality!"

The real estate agent snickered derisively. "Seeing how poor you two look, I wouldn't be surprised if you don't know how expensive thirty million dollars is. Buying a house? Is that even possible for you?"

"You're just here to take some pictures to post on your social media, aren't you?"

"Don't be shy and just tell me the truth. I can play along!"

"What I hate the most is when beggars step into

Chapter 539

this place and try to act high and mighty, as if they're magnates!”

“Who are you pretending for?!”

Xynthia was full of rage. Her brother-in-law could spend a hundred and half a million for a birthday dinner without blinking an eye. Why wouldn't he have the money to buy a single house?

What a joke!

A crowd began to form around Harvey and Xynthia as the people inside the building took interest in the commotion.

The one in lead was a curvaceous beauty who could send any man's heart aflutter. ①

In fact, most of the visitors were actually there just for her.

She was none other than the manager of the real estate centre, Tara Lewis.

“What's happening here?” Tara asked, curious.

Chapter 539

“Manager Lewis, these people clearly aren’t here to buy a house. They’re trying to stir up trouble and waste my precious time!” The real estate agent complained loudly, even though she was the one who caused the commotion in the first place.

“Ah, I’ll settle this.”

Tara nodded and turned her gaze to Harvey. Shock coloured her face. “You’re Harvey York...!”

“Oh? It’s you.”

Harvey simply nodded at her.

Tara was his batchmate from college, although they were in different classes.

She was one of the famous beauty queens in their college, alongside Wendy Sorell.

Her existence was on par to a goddess, and she had tons of admirers chasing after her.

Rumour had it that she pursued a career at

Chapter 539

Buckwood after graduation. Who would've anticipated that the two of them would meet each other here?

Back in their student days, Tara felt something towards Harvey.

After all, Harvey was kind of cute. Plus, the way he carried himself was similar to that of those from wealthy backgrounds.

Yet, Harvey was so busy with his family business that he never spared her a glance.

Who knew that after so many years, they got to see each other again in a place like this.

Harvey never noticed or cared about Tara. Tara, on the other hand, always asked for his whereabouts during their classmates' gatherings.

When she heard Harvey became some family's live-in son-in-law, she felt lucky she didn't get together with him back then.

Otherwise, how pathetic would she have turned out?

Chapter 539

Now that she's finally seeing Harvey face to face, all sorts of thoughts swam in her mind.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 540

Chapter 540

Despite her complicated emotions, Tara felt more excited than ever.

The reason she had been so determined to work hard was so that she could one day stand before Harvey York and tell him:

You looked down on me before. Now, I'm standing at a level you can't even climb up to!

Even when three years had passed after graduation, she never had the chance to do so. Who knew the opportunity would come by knocking today!

“My old batch mate, when did you come to Buckwood?”

Tara Lewis scrutinized Harvey York from top to bottom as she asked.

Harvey replied, “Half a month ago...”

“After graduating for so long, I've been hearing a

Chapter 540

lot of strange rumours. It seems that you're now a live-in son-in-law for a second-class family from Niumhi. Is that true?"

"And now, you're here in Buckwood? Is it because they don't want you anymore? Are you here to look for another rich woman who would feed you?"

"Now that I think about it, I was quite dumb to even confess to you back in college!"

"Are you single now? If I confess again right now, do you think you'll give me another chance?"

Tara said, pretending to be understanding.

"What? Manager Lewis, what are you talking about?"

"Yeah! You're not only our manager, but also the champion of sales!"

"Your annual income is nearly a few hundred thousands of dollars!"

"You own a house and a luxury car! Plus, you're so

Chapter 540

gorgeous!”

“You’re a goddess! How can this guy match up to your standards?”

“He must be regretting it now. To think he rejected your confession back then! Seeing how you turned out now, the least he could do is kneel before you!”

“Manager Lewis, this kind of guy is what we call douchebag. He’s totally out of your league!”

...

These estate workers here were sly and mischievous. In this line of work, they had encountered all sorts of people.

Listening to Tara, they immediately understood that she wanted to make Harvey look bad and be filled with regret.

So of course they would play along with her.

Harvey stared at Tara, somewhat speechless.

Before this, Wendy Sorell acted all pretentiously in

Chapter 540

front of him too. Who knew Tara would do exactly the same thing?

It seemed that the campus belles in his old college all held a grudge against him!

But seeing as they were old batch mates and that they had met up through sheer coincidence, Harvey didn't want to worsen the mood. So, he said with a smile, "You're brilliant, Tara."

Tara felt more satisfied with herself and instantly replied, "I'm not some rich heir, nor do I have any strong connections to help me. The only thing I could do was work as a sales assistant! Now my monthly income is around fifty, sixty thousand dollars..."

"Do you think if we travel back to the past and I ask you to be my live-in-husband, you'll agree?"

Tara was all smiles, but her intention was clear.

He's just a good-for-nothing with a handsome face. He couldn't be more than that.

Chapter 540

Harvey chuckled. "Sorry, I'm already married. I really can't accept your offer."

"Oh, you haven't been kicked out of the family? What a shame!"


"Ah, right. In a few days, our batch mates are having a gathering. It seems that those who live comfortably in Buckwood now would all be attending."

"It's a miracle we met up through such a coincidence, Harvey. Why don't you come along?"

"You shouldn't feel ashamed of yourself. Maybe one of the attendees is successful enough to help you live better."

Tara told Harvey with a superficially kind tone.

"Gathering? I'll attend it."

Harvey nodded. He didn't mind going, as it had been a long time since he left Buckwood. 

"That's great!" Tara looked joyful, as if she was

Chapter 540

pleased she could see her old batch mate again.

In reality, she felt nothing but disappointment for Harvey.

In her eyes, the reason Harvey wanted to go was to fawn on other women.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 541

Chapter 541

All Tara Lewis could feel was disdain and disappointment.

However, she was an exceptional person and suppressed herself from showing any negative emotions. Instead, she put on a smile. “Oh, yes. You’re here to buy a house, Harvey?”

“Seeing how we’re old batch mates, I’ll give you the highest discount available.”

“Still, I’m afraid that even if I offer you discounts, the houses here are worth at least fifteen million dollars...”

“Why don’t I introduce you to the houses in the rural parts of Buckwood. I heard they only cost around a hundred thousand.”

Harvey York replied with a smile, “Thank you, but I’m only interested in the houses here.”

“Pfft! Ha ha ha ha...”!

Chapter 541

The other real estate workers all burst out laughing.

He's holding on to his pathetic act to the very end, isn't he?

Tara chuckled. "My old batch mate, it's not that you're not allowed to buy the houses here."

"But we don't accept yearly or monthly payments. You have to pay the full amount."

"Can you... afford that?"

Harvey simply said, "Full amount? That's not a big deal."

"Full amount? Are you sure about that? This is not just a few dollars, it's fifteen million at least!" Tara was astonished at Harvey's words.

This guy really could do anything to pretend and save his own face, huh? He wasn't even afraid to say something like that!

Tara grew quite furious.

Chapter 541

She already saved his face by not insulting him too much.

Yet this man was clearly not appreciating it. She's prepared to see how he's going to buy a house.

She would be witnessing Harvey making a fool out of himself today.

She planned to tell everyone what happened with Harvey today in the college mates' group chat tonight.

However, the next sentence that came out of Harvey's mouth shocked everyone even more.

He asked, "The most expensive house you have here is the one on the top floor right?"

The whole centre fell into pin drop silence.

"What did you say? The most expensive estate? Are you sure?" Tara asked seriously.

Xynthia Zimmer, on the other hand, was already

Chapter 541

impatient. “Auntie, are you deaf? My brother-in-law had already said he wants this exact house!”

Only then Tara came back to her senses.

The top floor? We’ll see how you’re going to pay for the most expensive property here!

“Okay, follow me!”

Tara pointed right at the top floor model. “This set is going to be sold along with the private garden on the top floor. There’s also a private elevator which connects right to the underground garage. That’s why the price is thirty million dollars!”

“How’s that? Are you satisfied with the house?”

Tara was proud of herself, thinking that Harvey would be able to afford any of that.

Other sales assistants were peering over Harvey with ridicule.

Among all of the houses here, you specifically chose the most expensive one? Many had viewed the

Chapter 541

house, but eventually none of them could buy it.

Harvey asked in astonishment, “No one else can use the private elevator?”

“Yes. Not only that, we’ll prepare the most comprehensive security system for the owner, guaranteeing the safety and privacy of the house.”

Harvey was satisfied. “Sounds good.”

He liked being low-profile. Having a private elevator meant he wouldn’t have to bump into anyone else. That was a nice choice.

“I think my sister would like it as well.” Xynthia had a hopeful expression. A garden with an infinity pool? She liked it very much!

Looking at Xynthia, Tara felt speechless.

These two could really act well!

Chapter 542

Chapter 542

What was there to be said about a house worthy of thirty million dollars? Of course it would be perfect!

The problem was, could he afford it?

Tara Lewis looked at Harvey York with a sneer. She decided she definitely would make a fool out of him tonight. She would wait and see what kind of excuse he'd use to take back his declaration to buy the house.

“My old batch mate, seeing how we've known each other for so many years, I can bring you over to view the house in person. How about that?” Tara said, smiling. “If you're pleased with it, you can move in right away.”

In her eyes, a peasant like Harvey who's also a live-in son-in-law of some nameless family wouldn't be able to do anything else except to let go of his pretense.

Chapter 542

After reading the description and looking at the pictures displayed in the brochure, Harvey shook his head. "There's no need for that."

"Why? Are you afraid of going? Or is it because you're too poor to buy it?" The real estate agent who had served Harvey and Xynthia before yelled. "Just be honest if you don't have money! Quit your acting already, will you?"

Harvey didn't spare her a second glance and shoved his black card into Tara's hands. "I want this house. Just pay with my card." ❶

His words sounded so calm and casual, but everyone who heard him was dumbfounded.

"What? Pay using a card?"

It took a while for the surrounding real estate workers to snap out of their shock.

To see someone buying a house that way was definitely a first for them.

Paying straight away without even viewing the

Chapter 542

house once?

“Harvey, are you sure...?”

Tara fell into utter shock the moment she recognized the card in her hands.

This was the legendary black card!

Holders of these kinds of cards had a net worth of at least 1.5 billion dollars!

Was this card...real?

“Can you make it quick?” Harvey urged. “I have to rush to another place.”

Tara scanned the card, slightly hesitant. A beep sounded, indicating the payment of thirty million dollars was successful.

The real estate workers had their mouths agape, opened so wide that a duck egg could fit inside.

They had never seen someone who could look at such expensive houses with no care in the world,

Chapter 542

even going as far as to pay thirty million dollars in one shot so casually.

Everyone wore faces of complete disbelief.

Even someone as capable as Tara, with a salary as high as a hundred and fifty thousand dollars per year, would have to work hard for at least twenty or thirty years to have that much money...

Yet Harvey, who looked as beggarly as ever, could casually pay thirty million dollars without batting an eye.

What's up with him?

Didn't they all say he's just a live-in son-in-law?

What kind of live-in son-in-law could spend thirty million dollars just like that?

In that moment, Harvey shone bright like a diamond in the eyes of Tara and the rest of the real estate workers.

Tara regretted the way she spoke before. She

Chapter 542

shouldn't have talked like that!

However, she quickly regained her confidence. It's not as if she wouldn't have any chance at all after this. He's a man, after all...

She smiled devilishly to herself.

Soon, the sale and purchase agreement was typed and printed out.

Just before he signed it, Harvey pondered for a while and then turned to look at Xynthia Zimmer. "Originally, I wanted to buy a mansion for your sister. But now, I've decided to buy one on Silver Nimbus Mountain instead. We'll go check it out when we're free."

"This house will be yours."

Xynthia, who stood by the side, was dumbfounded.

She signed the contract in a confused daze, which made her the legal owner of the house.

Tara and the others watched this, all on the verge of

Chapter 542

breaking down.

Casually buying a house worth thirty million dollars for his wife's younger sister?

How rich must this guy be?

This purchase could be considered a huge success for Tara, for she would receive a commission as high as three or four hundred thousand dollars.

Yet, there's still something digging inside her.

If only she knew Harvey could spend thirty million dollars so casually, she would've put up a better, friendlier facade.

Before stepping out, Harvey was reminded of something and turned back at Tara. "Do help me register to attend the gathering of our old batch mates. I'll be there."

"Yes, yes, yes!" Tara sensed how drastic her own change of attitude was and scolded herself for being so obvious, but it was hard for her to straighten her back, which was currently pushed down in a deep

Chapter 542

bow.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 543

Chapter 543

Xynthia Zimmer only returned to her normal self after exiting the real estate centre. She stared at Harvey York with a mystified expression and said, “Brother-in-law, so I have a house now?”

“For now, your sister and I will be living there. Isn’t there a few hundred square metres wide of space around the top garden? You can stay there if you want to.”

Xynthia became excited. “Then, brother-in-law, can I choose to not live on the school campus anymore? The school hostel is too small, I don’t want to stay there any longer...”

Her actual intention was to see her brother-in-law every day.

Plus, she had to come up with a way to prevent him and her sister from consummating their marriage.

Harvey would’ve never imagined his wife’s younger

Chapter 543

sister would have such ulterior motives. He thought for a while before saying, "This house is yours, so you can choose to come and go whenever you want. I can't control you."

Xynthia had a look of realization. She decided to move in during the National Day's holidays.

Soon, the third day came.

Today was Mandy Zimmer's birthday.

Even Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates put aside their work to prepare for Mandy's birthday.

In the past two days, they had been acting secretly as they carried out all sorts of preparations.

Early in the morning, before Harvey could tell Mandy about his plans for her birthday, Lilian had begun to talk. "Mandy! Someone has made some arrangements for your birthday today!"

"Later, you'll get a big surprise!"

Simon smiled and added, "That's right! The venue

Chapter 543

is the Grand Hotel W!”

Seeing how mysterious both her parents were acting, Mandy couldn't help but chuckle. “Grand Hotel W? Having a meal there costs thousands of dollars! That's too expensive. I don't mind having a simple meal together at home with all of us here together for my birthday.”

Simon laughed. “Oh, Mandy! This wasn't planned by us. It was someone else.”

“Plus, the dinner is the most extravagant set meals of Grand Hotel W. Just one table costs around fifteen thousand dollars!”

Hearing that, Mandy couldn't help but sneak a glance at Harvey.

Was it him?

Lilian noticed Mandy's actions and scoffed. “It's not him. If he wants to bring you there for a meal, he has to be able to afford it first!”

Xynthia felt unfair for Harvey. She was just about to

Chapter 543

announce the Spinning Restaurant plan, but Harvey stopped her with a meaningful look.

This whole thing was too sudden. He wanted to ascertain what was actually going on.

Not too long after, a G-class Mercedes-Benz parked near their home.

A man dressed in casual outfit held a bouquet of flowers in his hands as he walked up confidently to Mandy's house.

Following closely behind him was Zack Zimmer.

The one in lead was none other than Brent Silva.

Brent asked, "Zack Zimmer, are you sure I'll get that beauty all to myself if I do this?"

Zack snickered. "Mr. Silva, can't you have more trust in me?"

"What's going to happen today would benefit both of us."

"You'll get a hot chick all to yourself, while I'll gain

Chapter 543

power over Silver Nimbus Enterprise.”

“Of course, from today onwards, you’ll be Silver Nimbus Enterprise’s biggest stock holder. Your wish will be the company’s highest priority!”

Zack said, careful to sound humble.

He was the one behind all of the arrangements today. If Mandy got married to Brent, he would preside over the entirety of Silver Nimbus Enterprise.

After what happened previously, Zack learned how important it was to have strong connections and a good support.

Since he couldn’t get the backing of Sky Corporation, he had to change targets.

Although Brent wasn’t part of the Yorks, the Silvas were still a first-class family. They could send the whole of South Light shaking with just a stomp of their feet.

Through their support and good planning on Zack’s

Chapter 543

part, it wouldn't be impossible for him to earn an advantage or two and reap all the benefits that come.

Today, Mandy would be his puppet to achieve his goals!

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 544

Chapter 544

Opening the door, Mandy Zimmer was surprised.

Never in her wildest dreams did she imagine Brent Silva would actually be at her doorstep, a bouquet of flowers in his hands.

On the other hand, Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were looking at Brent as if he was already their son-in-law, nodding their heads repeatedly in approval.

“Hello, uncle and auntie. Last time I was rude, but that was a misunderstanding. I hope you are generous enough to let it slide.”

“The reason I’m here today is to give you all a formal apology, and to celebrate Mandy’s birthday.”

Brent smiled, looking gentle and handsome.

If the people who knew him intimately were around they wouldn’t even recognize him, what with the way he was acting.

Chapter 544

“Yes, Mr. Silva came here with utmost sincerity. Uncle Simon, Aunt Lilian, you should be grateful.” Zack Zimmer aided from behind, quick to praise Brent. “With the Zimmers’ status, we shouldn’t be able to connect with a family as noble as the Silvas.”

Brent waved his hand. Two of his minions brought in some gifts into the house.

The ones for Simon were expensive fine wines while Lilian got luxurious bags as her gifts.

It would be of no surprise if all of these presents were worth at least tens of thousands of dollars.

Simon and Lilian couldn’t help but grin widely.

They had a slight misunderstanding with Brent before, but with all these presents in front of them, why would that matter?

In comparison, what use was their own live-in son-in-law to them? He couldn’t even bring them a single benefit!

“Mandy, I’ve prepared a gift for you to apologize.”

Chapter 544

Brent, as graceful as ever, reached out to take Mandy's hand and plant a kiss on it.

Without realizing it herself, Mandy subconsciously took a step backward.

“Ugh!”

Harvey shot his hand out to block Brent, causing Brent to kiss right on top of it. Harvey was so disgusted that he nearly vomited.

“How disgusting can you be?” Harvey spat, glaring at Brent.

Brent stared wordlessly back at Harvey, not deigning him any reply. He quickly turned to Mandy, smiling. “Ms. Mandy, happy birthday. I've prepared you more gifts, as well as some surprises. I assure you, tonight you'll be the happiest woman ever.”

Mandy felt a bit awkward, but Brent did come all the way here to celebrate her birthday. There was also the status of the Silva family to consider. The

Chapter 544

Zimmers couldn't possibly offend them.

Although she had a dry smile, she still nodded and said, "Thank you, but you don't have to go through all this trouble for me..."

Without letting Mandy finish her sentence, Brent turned to Simon and Lilian with a wide grin. "Uncle, auntie. Tonight, my big brother will also be attending the birthday dinner I prepared for Mandy."

"I think you'd know who he is. Of course, he's Leon Silva."

"Huh? What?" Upon hearing that, Simon grew ecstatic. "Prince Silva's coming? That's great news!"

Leon Silva!

Prince Silva!

The rumoured sole heir of the Silvas, and the youngest among the powerful elites in Buckwood.

Some even said he was someone whose level was

Chapter 544

the closest to Prince York.

After Prince York's disappearance three years ago, the York's legendary four could only stand on the same level as Prince Silva

It might have sounded a bit much, but the term 'Prince Silva' itself carried a certain weight no one could doubt.

And now he's actually willing to attend Mandy's birthday dinner?

How good must this be for the Zimmers!

Simon was originally angry at himself for being ousted by the Zimmers when it came to power and control. If he could use this opportunity well, he might even be able to crush them this time around!

His gaze on Brent became increasingly heated and hopeful.

Brent sneered. Simon was truly as power hungry as he was rumored to be.

He could even sell his daughter off the moment he

Chapter 544

realized he could gain from it!

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 545

Chapter 545

It was hard to describe how Simon felt at that very moment.

His youngest daughter was rumoured to be the one Prince York had set his eyes on. The news turned him and his wife sleepless for countless nights.

If...

If Prince Silva had his eyes on their eldest daughter, then he could kick Harvey York out and live a comfortable life.

With the two famous princes becoming his sons-in-law, he and his family could be as rich and extravagant as possible.

Looking at the situation at hand, it was Brent Silva who was chasing after their eldest.

Still, anything was possible. Anything could happen!

Even if Prince Silva didn't have interest in Mandy,

Chapter 545

having Brent was more than enough!

Thinking this, Simon quickly regained his composure.

He started talking to Brent to understand Brent's status in the Silva family.

After all, this man was his soon-to-be son-in-law. There was no harm trying to understand Brent's background more, right?

While he chatted pleasantly with Brent, Harvey remained tight-lipped.

Harvey took in the scene coldly, sensing something was off.

This was too much of a coincidence.

This man, Brent, suddenly came into the picture on his wife's birthday, as if he was trying to pick a bone with Harvey.

Was this a mere coincidence, or was there someone behind it?

Chapter 545

Could it be Queenie? Or perhaps, Quinton York?

Harvey wouldn't dare to take the two's abilities lightly.

If the Yorks were able to manipulate the Silvas, then that would be an interesting story.

The Silvas' business development was almost as advanced as the Yorks' during these three years. There was even a rumour about how the Silvas could be the second top-class family in South Light.

But what if there were some Yorks supporting the Silvas secretly from behind?

While that was just one of many possibilities, Harvey knew he had to be more cautious about the matter.

Without letting Harvey or Zack intervene, Brent started giving his speech.

"Uncle, auntie. Although I'm not the prince of the Silvas, I still own a few companies relating to

Chapter 545

different industries myself.”

“My big brother trusts me a lot, and the executive director of the Silva family business is my father.”

“In future, I will most probably take over his position.”

Brent spoke with confidence, his tone smooth and without any rush.

In reality, he did have the right for the businesses. As the second master of the Silvas, even if he didn't get to inherit the family business, his status would still be as distinguished.

Not long after, it was time for Mandy's birthday dinner.

Brent stood up with a smile. “Uncle, auntie. We should head over Grand Hotel W now. The traffic will be heavy if we go any later.”

“However, I only have five passenger seats in my car.”

His hidden meaning was obvious. With Simon,

Chapter 545

Lilian, Mandy and Xynthia, along with Zack, all of the seats would be full. Brent never intended to invite Harvey along, anyway.

“Okay, let’s go then.” Simon stood up as well. He threw a glance at Harvey. “There are frozen dumplings in the fridge. You can make a meal by yourself.”

Lilian added with disdain, “Just let him have instant noodles. Don’t waste our gas!”

Harvey didn’t even have the right to eat dumplings in their family.

In fact, they were already kind enough to offer him some instant noodles.

Harvey frowned and said, “Hold it.”

Chapter 546

Chapter 546

“What’s wrong? Are you okay?”

Everyone turned around and looked at Harvey York.

Harvey said to Mandy Zimmer, “Honey, I ordered a very special birthday dinner for you. Let me take you there.”

At this, Lilian Yates barked impatiently, “Hmph! So what? Young Master Silva ordered a dinner at Grand Hotel W! A table there costs about twenty thousand dollars! What did you order?”

Brent Silva looked at Harvey with a gentle expression. He said, “Mr. York, we don’t need to go to the place you booked.”

“At the place I booked, a table costs about twenty thousand dollars. If we don’t go, it’d be a real loss!”

“As for the place you booked, the losses will be on me. What do you think?”

Chapter 546

As he spoke, he waved his hand. One of his minions took out a stack of money and threw it carelessly on the ground.

Harvey didn't spare a glance at their theatrics. Instead, he smiled. "If I do that, I'll suffer a greater loss than you."

"Oh? Where did you book? I booked the Number One room of Grand Hotel W, with a minimum spending of twenty-three thousand dollars!"

Brent Silva was very curious.

The others looked at Harvey as well, just as curious.

They also wanted to know the venue he booked.

"I booked the Spinning Restaurant at Buckwood Tower," Harvey said.

"What? That place? You have to make a reservation one month in advance!" Brent frowned. "When did you book it? Weren't you only in Buckwood for a few days?"

Chapter 546

In truth, he initially wanted to book the Spinning Restaurant at Buckwood Tower. However, he was informed that it was fully reserved today.

“Harvey, I heard that one needs to spend hundreds of thousands, even millions for a meal there.” Zack Zimmer questioned, suspicious. “Are you really sure you booked that place?”

Brent chuckled. “Could you have gotten it wrong? Someone like you can’t afford to book a place like that! Tell me, how many tables have you ordered?”

“I booked the whole venue,” Harvey said indifferently.

“Pfft! Hahaha...!”

As soon as Harvey finished speaking, the rest of them burst into laughter.

Zack shot Harvey a mocking stare.

“What are you talking about? I don’t think I can hear you. Did you say you booked the whole venue?”

Chapter 546

“I don’t care about that.” Brent intervened, a half-smile on his face. “Let’s talk about the price. I heard that the whole venue costs a hundred and fifty million dollars. Can you get the money?”

It was not just a hundred and fifty dollars, but a hundred and fifty million dollars. Ordinary folk did not even need that much to buy a decent condo in Buckwood.

‘How could this poor live-in son-in-law come up with so much money to book the whole venue? Are you kidding me?’

Simon Zimmer and Lilian both wore icy cold expressions.

This live-in son-in-law was too much! He often humiliated himself whenever many people were present.

They could only hide their faces in shame!

“Harvey, get your feet on the ground. Don’t make such a joke.” Mandy said. She couldn’t believe him.

Chapter 546

“Even if you go to McDonald’s to buy me a meal, I’d still be happy.”

Although Harvey did buy her a lot of clothes before, the card he used might not be his.

To take out another hundred and fifty million dollars to pay for such a thing? How could it be possible?

What Mandy worried about the most was if Harvey kept swiping off his friend’s card, how would he end up in the future?

Furthermore, she also knew about the Spinning Restaurant at Buckwood Tower.

Even people like Brent couldn’t book the whole venue, let alone someone like Harvey.

How could he have done it?

Just because he was the son-in-law of the Zimmer family?

Impossible!

Chapter 546

Brent suddenly said, "Let's do this. Didn't he say that he booked the Spinning Restaurant at Buckwood Tower?"

"Then, how about we all go and see it together?"

"There's still time, anyway. We can go to Grand Hotel W afterwards."

Brent was smug. Initially, he couldn't find an excuse to embarrass Harvey.

Now that the opportunity was here, how could he let it slip?

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 547

Chapter 547

“Yeah, Young Master Silva is right. Since our live-in son-in-law can book the entire Spinning Restaurant, we must go see it.”

Zack Zimmer's purpose today was to cooperate with Brent Silva to take Mandy Zimmer down. How could he miss out on this opportunity to bash Harvey, the loser?

He and Brent exchanged discreet glances. They both saw the ambition in each other's eyes.

How could such a joke be compared with their careful preparations?

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates didn't want to go. However, Brent took the hard-line and insisted that they should go.

Although he had a gentle appearance, he was full of deterrence. Simon and Lilian had no choice but to defer to his wishes.

Chapter 547

Mandy was even more confused at how everything had turned out.

Couldn't Harvey see through Brent's motive?

Despite that, he still allowed other people to spit in his face and humiliate him. Did he want to be kicked out of the Zimmer family that bad?

Were it not for the sake of saving Harvey's face right now, Mandy would've grabbed him and picked on him as well.

"Third Uncle, Third Aunt, just take my car."

"Mandy's the main character today, let her ride in the Mercedes-Benz G."

Zack offered with a smile. He wanted to create more opportunities for Brent.

In the end, he took Simon and Lilian. Mandy and Xynthia Zimmer followed Brent and rode in his Mercedes-Benz G.

"Mr. York, you're a distinguished person. You

Chapter 547

managed to book the whole venue on your own. Isn't it condescending for you to ride in my Mercedes? I think you better go by yourself."

Brent was smiling, but he slammed the door and left Harvey standing outside the car.

"I'll go by myself," Harvey said indifferently, glancing at Xynthia at the same time.

Xynthia blinked back at Harvey, with an expression implying that she would not let her sister get taken advantage of.

After the two cars left, Harvey turned and looked at a duplex on the second floor of the community.

After watching for a while, he said slowly, "Are you going to come out by yourself, or are you going to make me drag you out?"

Clap, clap, clap.

Soft clapping sounds could be heard. A handsome man in a suit descended slowly from the second floor. He seemed quite impressed as he looked at

Chapter 547

Harvey.

“At first, I thought that a live-in son-in-law was unworthy of my skills when someone asked me to deal with you. It seems I misunderstood the other party.” The man smiled. Several tall, burly underlings in undershirts crept out of the shadows of the building.

This man was a gangster.

“Did Quinton York ask you to come?” Harvey said lightly.

The man chuckled. “What do you think?”

Harvey slowly said, “No matter who asked you to come, you better grovel for mercy and get out before it’s too late.”

“I’m going to celebrate my wife’s birthday now. I don’t have time to play games with you.”

“I’m so sorry.” The man smiled again. “My job is to keep you from getting out of here.”

“Also, I never liked people who are more arrogant

Chapter 547

than me.”

“Forget about calling for help. We’ve already emptied this place.”

Harvey frowned. “Empty?”

“It’s all very simple.” He said, shrugging his shoulders in a relaxed manner. “Give the people here a batch of free shopping coupons with a limited time period. Naturally, no one will be left.”

Apparently, he wasn’t the kind of person who only used muscles to solve problems.

“So, Mr. Live-in son-in-law. Are you going to lie down for us and let us break your legs? Or do you want us to make you?”

“Don’t blame us if we get a little rough.”

A smile etched his handsome face, but he looked solemn.

Chapter 548

Chapter 548

Harvey York flashed the gangster a genuine smile.

Many in Buckwood wanted to bury him in the ground, but they only dared to use covert methods.

Even the powerful Quinton York didn't have the guts to confront him directly. Quinton had never been able to take a hold of Harvey.

However, this gangster dared to talk like this to him. What a joke!

The gangster was quite surprised to see Harvey smile. "You're quite bold. Let me introduce myself."

"The name's Ben Cole."

Harvey thought for a while and said, "I don't know you. Seems you're hardly a big shot in Buckwood, hmm?"

Ben's eyes grew slightly cold. Indeed, he was not a

Chapter 548

big shot. If he was, he didn't need to resort to such trivial matters like this.

Even so, he remained conceited.

He grinned and pulled his ears slightly. "I haven't heard someone say that to me for a long time. Say, what happened to that second generation heir who talked like that to me last time?"

A younger guy behind Ben replied, "Big Brother, you cut off his tongue."

"You hear that? That's what happens when someone talks to me like that." Ben said. "Since you're pretty interesting, I'll forgive you as long as you kneel and crawl under my crotch."

"Okay." Harvey said, "Quickly kneel, I'm in a hurry."

"You!" Ben grew enraged. Then, he laughed. "Mr. Live-in son-in-law, I'm a pretty proud guy. I didn't think you'd be more cocky than me!"

"I'm giving you a chance," Harvey said sincerely. If

Chapter 548

it wasn't because he was in a hurry, he would've been too lazy to talk nonsense with Ben.

"Pfft! Hahaha...!"

"I'm sorry. I can't hold it in." Ben laughed out loud.

"You're great at telling jokes!"

"Really, you don't know your place. You're just a live-in son-in-law, and you're pretending to be decent in front of me. Don't you know how to spell death?"

"Big Brother, there's no need to talk so much to this loser." Ben's subordinate said, grinning. "Let's just get rid of him."

"Hey, you don't understand. I, Ben Cole, rarely admire people. However, I admire this live-in son-in-law in front of me very much."

"He's obviously a kept boy. Yet, he's still acting like a king. I'm not sure if he's retarded or delusional."

"Maybe he's fed up by his father-in-law and mother-in-law. Maybe he's out of his mind. What a

Chapter 548

pity!”

To Harvey, Ben Cole’s attitude was baffling.

Harvey sighed and approached Ben.

At the same time, Ben’s men hurried to guard him.

“Get rid of him and throw him into Pearl River. Let him be food for the fishes down there. He’s wasting my time. Seems that nobleman’s assignment isn’t very interesting...” Ben sighed. He initially did not want things to turn out like this. Since Harvey was ungrateful, he’d just get rid of Harvey.

He spun on his heel, about to leave.

Sounds of fighting echoed behind him. Ben did not bother to take a look. Many of his men had worked as security guards before, and each of them was rather skilful.

Unfortunately, none of them were useful.

When Ben took his third step, someone from behind suddenly reached for his hand and twisted it

Chapter 548

around his neck.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 549

Chapter 549

“I’ve given you a chance.” A cold voice came from behind. Ben Cole, who had been very arrogant moments ago, shuddered.

He turned around frantically. From the corner of his eye, he could see several of his men were lying motionless on the ground.

“Mr. Live-in son-in-law, what do you want to do? If you provoke me, the Zimmer family’s finished, not to mention yourself.” Ben was terrified.

However, he was still a gangster. Although he was facing an unexpectedly harsh situation, he still held on to his pride.

“Tell me, who asked you to come?” Harvey asked coldly.

“Heh! You don’t deserve to know!”

Harvey nodded, and increased the strength in his grip.

Chapter 549

Ben felt as if a rope was encircled around his neck, constantly tightening, making it difficult for him to breathe.

Panic entered his eyes.

He now understood that this live-in son-in-law was a ruthless person. If he still dared to mess around, then he might really die in the next minute.

“You...you let go of me first.” Ben was struggling to speak. “I’ll tell you...”

Harvey pulled his hand away with ease and stared indifferently at Ben.

Ben rubbed his neck, looking hesitant. After a while, he spoke softly, “Mr. Live-in son-in-law, I know you’re not an ordinary person. Still, you’re better not knowing my benefactor. It won’t be good for you.”

“The Yorks?” Harvey said calmly. “Is it Quinton York or Queenie York?”

“The Famous Four of the Yorks?” Ben’s eyes

Chapter 549

flashed with self-deprecation. "I'm still not qualified to meet big shots like them. But the guy who hired me still has a pretty high status. If I could get rid of you, I could've climbed the social ladder to power. What a pity..."

Harvey continued staring indifferently at Ben. He snatched Ben's phone and dialed a number.

"Ben, did you get rid of that man?" The other party demanded coldly. His simple statement was equivalent to admitting to a lot of things.

Harvey threw the phone to the ground, a mocking smile on his face. "Him? The general manager of the Yorks' Silver Nimbus Courtyard? A mere servant and a dog raised by Quinton York, is he a noble person in your eyes?"

Harvey turned and left. This time, no one dared to stop him.

In his eyes, Ben was unworthy. He had no interest in pursuing any further action.

At the other end of the phone, Manager York was

Chapter 549

taken aback.

Clack!

The phone slipped out of his fingers and fell to the ground. Only indistinct noises came out.

Ben stared after Harvey's disappearing back, startled.

Who was Harvey?

Even the high and mighty Manager York, the person everyone in Buckwood wanted to meet, was just a dog to him?

At the Silver Nimbus Courtyard.

Manager York kneeled in the empty hall, cold sweat dripping down his forehead.

After a long time, Quinton York, who was playing chess in the deepest part of the hall, raised his head and said lightly, "Did he find out?"

Chapter 549

“It’s my fault! Manager York lowered his head. “I deserve to die!”

“It doesn’t matter. If the nobody you found managed to get rid of him, then wouldn’t that make our dear Prince York too useless?”

Quinton York looked indifferent and noncommittal.

“It’s just a small game, it doesn’t count.”

“What I’m curious now is whether our Prince York will attack the Silvas because of this.”

Manager York let out a sigh of relief. “Second Young Master, didn’t you go through a lot to help the Silvas rise? If you let them go face to face against that man, wouldn’t it harm our interests in South Light...?”

Quinton smiled faintly. “It doesn’t matter.”

“Leon Silva’s too ambitious. He’s been somewhat out of control recently. If I personally attack him, people might think badly of me. But if our Prince

Chapter 549

York could teach him a lesson, that would be great
...”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 550

Chapter 550

By the time Harvey York reached Buckwood Tower, Mandy Zimmer and the rest had been waiting for a while.

Leon Silva was urging Mandy to leave, insisting that Harvey was afraid to come.

He panicked slightly when he saw Harvey appear, but was quick to recover his calm.

Harvey gave Leon an indifferent glance, but said nothing.

Mandy had no clue what was going on. However, she was slightly nervous. The arm she used to hold onto Xynthia Zimmer trembled.

She was looking forward to the surprises Harvey promised her.

At the same time, she was also worried that everything would turn out to be nothing. If that

Chapter 550

happened, she didn't know what to do with herself.

Zack Zimmer, who was standing on the side, spoke up the moment he saw Harvey. "Oh, right. I just checked. It's said that after successfully booking the Spinning Restaurant, the restaurant will send a gold-plated membership card that you can use while you dine in. Is that true?"

Leon smiled. "I know about it. This membership card is said to be customized from abroad. It's handmade, and is of high value. It can be regarded as a souvenir. Many celebrities and influencers have posted about it on the internet. You can say it's a status symbol."

"So that's what it's all about."

Realization dawned upon Zack Zimmer. "Harvey, haven't you already booked the entire restaurant? Can you show us your membership card?"

Simon Zimmer also spoke up. "Yes, I've heard about it too. Take out the membership card for us to see, Harvey."

Chapter 550

Mandy grew more nervous when she heard this.

She quickly turned on her phone to check the facts.

It was true that customers were required to make a reservation a month in advance. Often it was difficult to get a table.

It had been less than half a month since the Zimmers came to Buckwood. How could there be time to book in advance?

It was impossible for Harvey to take out and show his membership card.

Even Xynthia, who was initially determined, seemed quite anxious.

When the two of them came previously, the restaurant did not mention a membership card.

From her brother-in-law's extravagant manner that day, something like a mere membership card shouldn't be necessary.

Lilian Yates also voiced out her thoughts. "Do you

Chapter 550

have it?! Take it out if you do! Don't waste our time if you don't!"

Harvey said, "No. I directly booked the entire venue. I don't need a membership card."

"Hahahaha...!"

"If you don't have it, then there won't be any."

Brent Silva looked at Harvey as if he was looking at an utter fool. "Why are you trying so hard to look good?"

"We're living in the age of the internet. We'll know the truth as soon as we check online." Zack Zimmer said. "Harvey, why do you have to pretend?"

Simon Zimmer sighed.

This live-in son-in-law was truly useless. He certainly enjoyed bumbling around.

He had no abilities, and was always putting on airs. Whenever people looked at him, they'd feel sick.

Were it not for today being Mandy's big day, Simon

Chapter 550

would've long slapped Harvey.

“Young Master Silva, just ignore him.” Simon said to Brent. “This live-in son-in-law has always been like this. I'm sorry for wasting your precious time.”

He talked to Brent in such a respectful manner, as if he wanted nothing more than to kneel and lick Brent's feet.

Brent turned around and said, “Let's just go to Grand Hotel W.”

“Wait...!”

This time, it was Xynthia who spoke up.

“Although Brother-in-law doesn't have a membership card, we can go upstairs and see whether we can dine in or not.” She suggested. “We shouldn't wrongly accuse an innocent person!”

Brent's eyes lit up. How could he forget about that?

Harvey would be even more embarrassed!

He quickly said, “Okay! Let's go up and have a

Chapter 550

look.”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 551

Chapter 551

Everyone got on the elevator. Soon, they reached the floor where the Spinning Restaurant was located.

Ding!

Mandy Zimmer's face grew paler the moment the elevator arrived on that particular floor. Her palm, which was holding Xynthia's, began to sweat.

Boom, boom, boom...!

Fireworks began to launch, and colorful fragments scattered all over the place.

“Happy birthday, Mrs. Mandy Zimmer...!”

A group of waiters stood on both sides at the elevator exit. When they saw someone coming out, they immediately bowed.

A professional band played music in the background

Chapter 551

The restaurant had specially prepared a holographic projection in which various photos of Mandy were played in a continuous loop. Harvey's figure appeared in some of the photos.

It was a rare memory of Mandy and Harvey.

The entire banquet was set up entirely for Mandy. No one else was there.

All tables and chairs had been emptied. There was only a giant cake cart and a towering champagne tower set neatly in the centre of the dining hall.

"We, on behalf of the Spinning Restaurant of Buckwood Tower, wish Mrs. Mandy Zimmer a happy birthday! You're the only person to hold a birthday banquet in our restaurant. We have prepared an exclusive souvenir for you, a pure gold membership card. Please accept it!"

"This is our first pure gold membership card, and is also the only one!"

The person in charge walked out respectfully,

Chapter 551

holding a red plate. A delicate membership card was placed on it.

In addition to its pure gold material, there was also a capital "Z" inlaid with diamonds, which stood for Mandy Zimmer.

Mandy's eyes grew slightly red when she saw her gift.

She was touched!

This was the most touching thing she had ever experienced!

Xynthia Zimmer, who was standing behind, felt a strange stirring in her heart upon watching this scene.

Her sister was experiencing happiness. Shouldn't Xynthia be glad for Mandy?

Why did she feel so sad?

As for Leon Silva and Brent Silva, both of them were utterly dumbfounded.

Chapter 551

This was completely different from what was expected. If Mandy didn't go to Grand Hotel W, their planning would be of no use!

“Come, Mandy, let's go to the front!”

Harvey smiled, took Mandy's hand, and walked to the middle of the restaurant.

Mandy flashed him a curious stare. Harvey raised his right hand and snapped his fingers.

Snap!

Outside Buckwood Tower, gorgeous fireworks launched into the sky along, exploding into colourful bursts right next to the windows of the Spinning Restaurant.

Each beam of fireworks was vivid and distinctive. Various colors were intertwined in mid-air, forming the words, “Happy Birthday!”

The entirety of Buckwood could see the dazzling fireworks in the sky.

Chapter 551

Many women must be green with envy. They must be wondering about the lucky girl who could receive such a wonderful treatment.

Mandy was stunned. She never thought that such meticulous preparations would be done for her sake.

Harvey held Mandy's hand and said in a deep voice, "Honey, I'll take good care of you."

"Okay..."

Mandy hugged Harvey. No woman could resist such a romantic gesture!

Both Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were baffled.

They never expected that Harvey could hold a birthday party for Mandy in this place.

Brent looked awful. He glared at Zack Zimmer, hissing coldly, "What the hell is going on? Didn't you say he's a useless son-in-law?"

"He was able to walk out of the community

Chapter 551

unscathed. And now, he could prepare this kind of birthday dinner! Tell me, how is he trash?!”

“Who the hell is he?!”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 552

Chapter 552

Brent Silva was enraged.

He had made a lot of preparations, used a lot of methods, and spent a lot of money to win over Mandy's heart.

The most important thing was that this whole ploy was on the orders of a person he couldn't afford to offend.

If he failed, he'd end up in unimaginable circumstances.

Right now, Brent Silva had the urge to choke Zack Zimmer to death.

Were it not because of Zack's misinformation, would he be in such an awkward position?

If he had brought Mandy straight to Grand Hotel W, wouldn't things go according to plan?

"I'll find someone to check!" Zack Zimmer broke

Chapter 552

out in a cold sweat. He knew that if he couldn't give Brent a satisfactory explanation, forget forging connections with the powerful; he'd die!

The birthday banquet soon began.

Zack suddenly laughed. "Harvey, you might have nothing, but you still have that crazy good luck streak of yours!"

Everyone turned to Zack, wondering what he meant.

Zack continued. "As it turned out, the owner of the Spinning Restaurant changed the day before yesterday. I heard that the new management decided to thank the first person who could provide good suggestions for the restaurant and give him a free one-day chartered service!"

"I never thought you could be this lucky, Harvey!"

"I hope you'll continue having such good luck in the future, and hold Mandy an impressive birthday party like this every year!"

Zack Zimmer said, grinning. His words sounded like

Chapter 552

a blessing, but in truth, he was taunting Harvey.

So, everything was mainly due to good luck! That was why Harvey could hold a birthday party for his wife smoothly, despite the fact he was penniless.

Brent smiled. If Harvey happened to be rich or had an exclusive background, he'd definitely suffer a headache from the revelation.

However, Harvey was only relying on mere good fortune. So, why should he be afraid?

If he failed today, there would still be other ways to claim Mandy for himself in the future.

Mandy ignored them. She looked at Harvey tenderly and said, "Harvey, I'm very happy today. I'm really moved."

Harvey smiled quietly in response.

Even if he explained everything, he knew Mandy wouldn't believe him.

Their relationship had finally gotten better. Harvey

Chapter 552

did not want it to be spoiled again.

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were initially somewhat pleased.

However, when they heard of the so-called truth, the more they looked at Harvey, the more they felt he was an eyesore.

It was already difficult for them to persuade Mandy to divorce him. To top it off, he did all these. Was he trying to disgust them on purpose?

“How could you commit to a guy who only relies on sh*t luck?”

In the end, everyone was seated.

Brent and Zack did not leave. They made a few phone calls and made new arrangements.

After a round of drinks, both Simon and Lilian presented Mandy their gifts.

Xynthia also prepared a birthday present.

Even Zack, who was only here to make up the

Chapter 552

number, had a gift for Mandy.

Brent glanced at Harvey and said calmly, “Mr. York is indeed meticulous in preparing this birthday dinner. I’m certain the gifts you have are as worthwhile.”

He still hadn’t given up on trying to make Harvey look bad.

How could a man who relied on sheer luck to plan a birthday party come up with a valuable gift?

Lilian glared at Harvey, frowning. “What can you possibly give Mandy? If it’s something from a roadside stall, don’t take it out. You’ll embarrass us!”

Harvey smiled. “I did prepare a gift. I didn’t bring it with me, but I couldn’t carry it with me either.”

“Mr. York, if you don’t have money for a gift, just say so.” Brent sighed. “What’s the point of lying?”

He clapped his hand. In the next second, two of his entourages ran in, panting.

Chapter 552

They had rushed here from Grand Hotel W. These things Brent initially arranged to be done at the hotel, but now, they could be utilized although the venue was changed.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 553

Chapter 553

At Brent's signal, the two entourages each took out an exquisite gift box. They opened them and placed them on one of the tables in the restaurant.

Inside these two boxes was a Porsche car key and a delicate diamond ring.

Brent smiled and said, "Mandy, I heard you don't have a car yet since you came to Buckwood. I know it isn't easy to find a license plate number here."

"Thus, I've specially arranged a Porsche 718 for you. It's from a company affiliated to the Silvas. No need to be polite, just take it and drive in it."

"As for this, it's a Cartier ring I customized just for you. This is a one-carat diamond and it exhibits an immaculate cut. Please, try it."

Lilian's eyes became full of greed. She couldn't help but cut in, "Young Master Silva. These two things are very valuable, aren't they?"

Chapter 553

“Quite. The car is only about eighty thousand to ninety thousand dollars. As for this ring, it’s just about thirty-five thousand dollars. Even if you add the two together, it’s still less than a million.” 1

Brent was nonchalant, acting as if hundreds of thousands of dollars meant nothing to him.

“What? It’s that valuable? My goodness!”

Lilian had seen the world. However, her daughter hadn’t divorced yet and didn’t express any interest in Brent.

Yet, Brent could prepare such valuable gifts for a simple birthday.

This was certainly thrilling!

Brent Silva was indeed incredibly wealthy!

Even Simon Zimmer was surprised.

The Silvas may be rich. Even so, for Brent to spend such a large amount of money, it was enough for

Chapter 553

Simon to feel his sincerity.

“Young Master Silva, I truly appreciate your sincerity, but these gifts are too expensive.” Mandy refused. “I can’t accept them.”

Brent smiled and did not say anything. Instead, he glanced at Zack Zimmer.

Zack immediately said, “Mandy, you’re wrong! The Silvas are cooperating with Silver Nimbus Enterprise on a big project. They’re just returning the favor with these gifts. How can you refuse?”

Simon also nodded and said, “Yes, my daughter. They’re just gifts. It’s nothing.”

Lilian added, “Silly girl! Young Master Silva is showing you his sincerity! How can you not accept it?”

In the end Lilian accepted them on behalf of Mandy, regardless of Mandy’s sentiments.

Brent smiled, satisfied. He then turned to look at Harvey.

Chapter 553

“Mr. York, you’re very fortunate tonight. The birthday party you organized isn’t too bad!”

“However, luck couldn’t be considered a gift. Prowess is a gift!”

“How about you? Why didn’t you prepare a gift in advance? You don’t have to give something too expensive. A necklace or a handbag will do!”

Zack grinned maliciously. “Harvey, you’ve been a live-in son-in-law for the Zimmers for three years. But you’ve never given your wife a gift for her birthday. How does that make any sense?”

“You...”

Simon and Lilian were embarrassed. They wanted nothing more than to find a hole to hide in.

Harvey truly didn’t know how to be a good man. 1

He was nothing compared to Brent!

“Alright, everyone. Stop dwelling about this! We’re

Chapter 553

a married couple, it's fine if he doesn't give me anything." In the end, Mandy spoke up to smooth things over.

Nonetheless, she was still a little disappointed. She didn't need Harvey to give her anything expensive. All she hoped was that Harvey would at least prepare something for her. Whatever it may be, she would happily accept it.

Brent knew when to quit, and stopped his attempts to discourage Harvey.

Since this live-in son-in-law was so useless, he had plenty of opportunities. Even if he failed today, he just needed another chance.

After all, both Simon and Lilian were already siding with him.

When the birthday party was over, Mandy rejected Brent's offer to send her home. She and Harvey walked on the busy streets together.

Chapter 553

“Actually,” Harvey said. “I did prepare you a birthday present.”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 554

Chapter 554

“What?” Mandy Zimmer was taken aback for a moment, surprised.

She assumed Harvey’s birthday gift was something worthless, which was why he must’ve been embarrassed to show it in front of everyone just now.

Harvey York took out an envelope from his pocket and handed it to Mandy. “Open it and take a look.”

Mandy opened the envelope, which contained an access card and the code for a smart door lock.

Mandy was startled. “Is this...a house?”

“The...the Gardens Residence?”

Mandy grew stunned.

Although she had just arrived in Buckwood not long ago, she knew that the Gardens Residence was the

Chapter 554

best residential community in all of Buckwood.

“The place rented by the Zimmers is too small to live in. You should stay in this house instead. After all, you are the CEO of the company.”

Harvey smiled.

“Let’s go and see. Follow me.”

As they talked, Harvey took Mandy to the Gardens Residence.

“Harvey, are you crazy?! What did you do?”

Mandy had checked the house prices online, and the revelation almost drove her into insanity. A house here cost about at least fifteen million dollars. Even the Zimmers’ whole fortune wouldn’t be enough to cover the price!

“Don’t be nervous. I just rented the house. I’ve already paid the monthly rent. If I couldn’t afford the rent in the future, how about you help me pay it?” Harvey said half-jokingly.

However, Mandy took his words seriously.

Chapter 554

When she reached the top floor using the elevator, she knew Harvey could never afford this suite.

The price alone was worth thirty million dollars!

Harvey definitely rented this place. She wasn't sure how long he had saved up the money to afford even a month's rent.

Despite all her doubts, Mandy was still deeply moved.

"From next month onward, I'll pay the rent."
Mandy quickly said.

She was afraid that Harvey would be too stressed.

Moreover, she liked this house very much.

Everything was customized according to her liking.

Although she was not the kind of person who craved wealth and fame, she could live comfortably like a princess. What woman would refuse?

Chapter 554

The next day, the news about Mandy going to the Spinning Restaurant at Buckwood Tower to celebrate her birthday had spread among the entire Zimmer family.

In the Zimmer Villa that was given by Prince York, Senior Zimmer had already occupied the largest room on the top floor and regarded the residence as his own.

Meanwhile, in the villa lobby, a group of Zimmers gathered and began to insult Mandy in front of Senior Zimmer.

“Senior Zimmer, I don’t think Mandy is cut out to be the CEO.”

“Yes! She even booked the entire Spinning Restaurant at Buckwood Tower for her birthday! Everyone said the management allowed it because of luck, but how is that possible?”

“I think she embezzled the company’s funds to book the entire restaurant, just to save her

Chapter 554

reputation!”

“Yes! She deliberately said that the b*stard, Harvey, was the lucky one!”

“How is it possible for a live-in son-in-law to have such good luck?”

“Grandfather, if it weren’t for you, what right does Mandy have to be the CEO of Silver Nimbus Enterprise?”

“I don’t think she’s suitable at all!”

The Zimmers deeply resented Mandy.

Not only was she in power, but she was also arrogant and extravagant. They couldn’t accept it.

Before in Niumhi, they were able to step all over her.

Yet now, why is it that she was the one who’s trodding on them?

Zack was especially resentful. “Grandfather, I don’t have a problem with Mandy being in power. The

Chapter 554

thing is, Young Master Brent Silva from the Silva family is very interested in her.”

“It seems that Third Uncle and Third Aunt want to change their son-in-law. Once she married into the Silva family, I think she won’t listen to you anymore.”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 555

Chapter 555

Zack Zimmer's words hit Senior Zimmer's nerve.

The reason Senior Zimmer allowed Mandy to be the CEO was to control her.

However, it would be troublesome if Mandy did marry Brent Silva while still holding the position of CEO.

Senior Zimmer's eyes fluctuated in frustration. He then said coldly, "In the Zimmer family, you can't just divorce or marry someone as you like!"

Zack continued, "Grandfather, for now, the best way is to let Quinn quickly marry into the Silva family and then take away the CEO position from Mandy."

"If you feel that there's no one you can trust, I can temporarily fill up the position for you!"

"Of course, I'm just a puppet. Grandfather has the

Chapter 555

final say!”

Zack had no intention of concealing his ambition. He knew that hiding it was useless, so he might as well be upfront about it.

From his understanding of Senior Zimmer’s personality, as long as the other party was nervous, everything would go according to his plan.

Brent did not need to marry Mandy. As long as he kept hitting on Mandy, Senior Zimmer would surely grow fearful and take back the CEO position from her.

As for Sky Corporation, they wanted a young person to manage Silver Nimbus Enterprise.

Once things got to that point, it was only natural for Zack to become the CEO.

‘Sure enough, I still need help to get things done!’ Zack exclaimed in his heart. ‘As long as everything goes well, it won’t be long before I become the CEO!’

,

Chapter 555

'When that happens, I'll immediately send this old man to a nursing home!'

'Only then, the Zimmers can truly prosper!'

A trace of malice colored Zack's expression, but it was only temporary. No one took notice of it.

Senior Zimmer stared at Zack, uncertain of Zack's thoughts.

After some time, Senior Zimmer finally said, "Although Mandy has many faults, she only became the CEO recently. We have to support her. Let's talk about this later."

Having thought deeply about the matter, Senior Zimmer came to the conclusion that he should be wary of Zack instead of Mandy.

Mandy was unpopular among the Zimmers. If she wanted to be in full power, she would need external support from outside of the family.

The situation was different for Zack.

Chapter 555

For many years, Zack held a powerful sway in the family. Many of the Zimmers stood on his side.

If Senior Zimmer allowed Zack to be the CEO, it would only be a matter of minutes before he was pushed to the sidelines.

At this point Senior Zimmer could not trust anyone, not even Zack.

Zack snorted coldly. "Grandfather, don't blame me for not reminding you. Young Master Silva also went to Mandy's birthday party yesterday and even gave her a Porsche!"

"He's determined to get Mandy!"

Senior Zimmer's complexion paled again and again. He sighed. "What can be done? She's just taken charge of Silver Nimbus Enterprise. The Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort project has also started. It's not a good idea to rashly change the CEO right now."

Senior Zimmer murmured, still unable to make up

Chapter 555

his mind.

Zack saw through him and sneered in his heart. ‘Since you think Mandy is so easy to control, since you think she’s capable...’

‘Well, I’ll let you know soon!’

‘Whether in Niumhi or Buckwood, she’s no more than a useless thing!’

‘To Brent, it’s easier to get a woman who just stepped down, so I have an advantage over him.’

Zack sneered again. He couldn’t think of a way to deal with Mandy in Buckwood, but Brent could.

The two shared a common point of interest.

Naturally, Brent would preside over certain things.

Chapter 556

Chapter 556

Mandy's family did not attend this interim meeting as there were many things to settle in the company.

The Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort project had begun.

As this project was given to Silver Nimbus Enterprise by Sky Corporation, it was of utmost importance.

Mandy Zimmer was now overseeing the construction of the project on-site.

Due to sufficient funds, Silver Nimbus Enterprise was able to hire top-notch design and construction teams.

Not only their quality of work was excellent, but they were also fast and efficient.

In just a few days, many buildings had begun to take shape.

Chapter 556

One night, Mandy received a call reporting that something had happened on the construction site.

She and Simon quickly rushed to the scene of the accident.

Once there, they saw two groups of people in the field.

One was the construction team that they had hired.

As for the other, none of them had any clue.

This unknown group was filled with fierce and shirtless gangsters, whose bodies were cluttered with intimidating tattoos.

They carried dangerous weapons such as steel pipes and large knives, intimidating the construction team into stepping back.

The most troublesome thing was the large number of villagers standing behind the gangsters.

“What’s going on?”

Chapter 556

Mandy and Simon hurried into the scene.

“CEO Zimmer, we have a problem! These people said that this land was previously their homestead. They said that we started the construction without discussing the compensation with them. They said we disrespected them!”

“They want to demolish what we’ve built and beat us up!”

The representative of the construction team was a young man who was still very green. How would he have the experience to handle such an occurrence?

“It’s so scary! These people are obviously gangsters!”

“Why are the villagers here acting like this?”

“CEO Zimmer, when we signed the contract, we agreed we’d only enter the site if there are no land disputes. You have to explain this!”

The members of the construction team were on the

Chapter 556

verge of tears. They could do construction, but they could not fight.

Mandy frowned and looked at the gangsters.

Sure enough, they all appeared incredibly vicious.

They seemed to exude a sense of cruel ferocity, savage and bloodthirsty. It looked as though they had seen and done far more than the typical gangster.

They looked ready to kill.

“I’m the CEO and developer for this project.”

Mandy frowned, but still stepped forward fearlessly. “You can tell me what you want.”

She had experienced the same thing in Niumhi before. She knew how to deal with this.

A middle-aged man sucking on a cigarette and with scars littering all over his body came out.

Anyone could see that he had lived by putting his life on the line every single day, and had gone

Chapter 556

through multiple heavy injuries.

He held no weapon. He scrutinized Mandy and then sneered, “CEO? You’re so awesome!”

“But the money for the building demolition isn’t enough!”

“This is a hard sell! You have deceived us, the villagers!”

“Right, right. Pay us! Pay us!”

“Either you pay us for the rights or we knock the whole place down!”

Following the gangsters’ lead, the group of villagers behind them yelled in outrage, acting as though they had indeed suffered a great loss.

Mandy felt a headache creeping up to her. She was not afraid of encountering gangsters when working on projects. What she feared most was the issue of demolition and land acquisition.

Since things had reached this point, she had no

Chapter 556

choice but to find a solution.

She said sternly, "I'm sorry. We can develop here because we have paid for and obtained the legal procedures."

"If you think the money for the demolition isn't enough, you shouldn't find us. You should go to the Relocation Office instead."

One of the gangsters sneered, "We don't care! We won't let you do your construction here if you don't pay us! No matter how much you've built, we'll tear everything down!"

"Yes! Pay us!"

Chapter 557

Chapter 557

Under the gangsters' leadership, the villagers yelled and shouted in fearless defiance.

Mandy was not stupid. She immediately understood the situation after just a brief glance. These people came here to make trouble, and nothing else.

However, Buckwood was a provincial capital. It was a place that emphasized law enforcement. Even the gangsters couldn't mess around at will.

They must've demanded protection fees and coerced the villagers into gathering here to justify their unscrupulous actions.

Mandy took a deep breath and said calmly, "Fine. You said you want compensation for the building demolition. How much do you want?"

"Not much, just fifteen million dollars. If you give us this much, then this matter is over for today."

The leader of the gangsters said, grinning.

Chapter 557

However, what he said was very interesting. This matter might be over for today, but it might not be the same for tomorrow.

“Impossible. We won’t give you any money. Hurry up and get lost!”

Simon Zimmer, who was cowering behind Mandy all this time, immediately yelled out after he heard the price. ‘How on earth can Silver Nimbus Enterprise find the extra money?’

The leader’s eyes lit up coldly. “Fine! Since you refuse to give us the money, we’ll tear the buildings down!”

Dozens of thugs and several villagers started taking action.

The workers wanted to stop them, but the thugs pointed their weapons threatening toward the workers.

“Who dares? If you move, I’ll kill you!”

Mandy and the others were helpless. They could

Chapter 557

only watch as these savages tore down the construction site. Even some machinery was smashed to smithereens.

However, these people still had a sense of humanity. While they destroyed the buildings, they did not hurt anyone. They pulled up a few banners demanding compensation for demolition.

They were rather smart, unlike not ordinary gangsters. Someone must have instigated them into acting in this manner.

Clearly, their cause for destruction was due to the dispute over land acquisition. Because of this, their actions appeared to be justified.

After the banners were hung up, the leader pointed at Mandy with a knife and said, "CEO Zimmer, our demand is very simple!"

"Pay us!"

"If you refuse, we'll destroy everything you've built!"

Chapter 557

“Feel free to call the police. It was you who randomly built our homestead. If you refuse to pay us, even if anyone comes to help, it’ll be useless...!”

This leader seemed to be very knowledgeable.

They did not hurt anyone and even hung up the banners. They had even taken some photos.

Even if Mandy called the police, they could use mass media to spread rumors about unscrupulous developers and the government oppressing the ordinary folk.

Once such news came out, who would dare come and restrain them?

These gangsters were using the villagers to achieve ulterior motives.

Simon and Mandy looked at each other, speechless. They didn’t know what to do.

The gangsters and the villagers soon retreated to a remote area. The leader said, “Keep your eyes

Chapter 557

peeled open. Notify us immediately once they start construction!”

“When we get the money, we’ll give you ten percent of it just as agreed!”

“If anyone doesn’t cooperate or betray us, you know what the consequences are!”

“We know. We won’t dare!”

“Thank you for your mercy.”

The villagers nodded submissively, bowed, and left.

The fact of the matter was, they did receive compensation for the demolition.

However, these gangsters were threatening them and benefiting them at the same time. How could they refuse?

After the villagers left, the leader then dialed a number. Despite talking behind the phone, he still lowered his hands obediently and grinned. “Big Brother, the job’s done!”

Chapter 557

A sneer sounded on the other side of the phone. “You didn’t hurt anyone, right?”

“Yeah. We did everything you ordered. Of course, we didn’t dare hurt anyone!”

“Remember, we’re in the right. As long as we don’t hurt anyone, whoever comes, it’s useless.”

“You’ll go over again tomorrow night. This time, you’ll destroy the board room the workers live in.”

“Don’t worry, Big Brother. Consider it done!”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 558

Chapter 558

At the same time, in a clubhouse.

Many people were sitting in a certain private room.

These people were all big shots in Buckwood.

They have all gathered together to give a new rising figure a proper reception.

Tyson Woods!

The number one man in Niumhi, who had settled in Buckwood just recently.

He had adopted a strong stance after arriving in Buckwood and quickly dominated some territories.

It was said that he had a powerful benefactor supporting him from behind.

Therefore, they had to treat him nicely.

No matter the perspective, Tyson Woods was just a

Chapter 558

newcomer in Buckwood.

Compared to these big shots in Buckwood, he was just a nobody.

If it weren't for his benefactor, he wouldn't have the right to sit here among their ranks.

The organizer of this feast, Old Niner, smiled and put down the phone in his hand.

Someone laughed and said, "Niner, you're so busy. You've already made some phone calls during the meal! If you have any good businesses, recommend some to us. Everyone hasn't had any in a long time!"

Old Niner wore a Tang-style suit, his face a wretched expression. He replied coldly, "There isn't any business. I was told to do something by a Buckwood nobleman. I've no choice but to do it."

"Oh? Who is it? Can you introduce him to me?"

Tyson Woods barged in, grinning. "I'm willing to offer him my services!"

Chapter 558

His current task was to integrate into Buckwood. He would not miss out on any opportunity.

Old Niner glared at Tyson indifferently and said, “Your benefactor is already an extraordinary man. It’s good enough for you to do this well in Buckwood. Yet, you still want to take over our businesses. Could you give us a way out?”

Tyson said, “I’m just afraid if Niner accidentally provoked someone that shouldn’t be provoked. You’d be in a heap of trouble.”

“I’m just a newcomer. Even if I provoked someone, they’ll overlook it and forgive me.”

“Tyson Woods, don’t think too much of yourself!”

Old Niner barked coldly. “For your benefactor’s sake, we’ve given you a chance and let you earn money.”

“You just came to Buckwood a few days ago. And now, you’re teaching me how to do things?”

“Do you think that we’ll let an outsider wreak

Chapter 558

havoc in Buckwood?”

“No, no!” Tyson laughed. “I just want to do something for you, Niner. If you think it’s unnecessary, then just ignore me. I’ll drink three cups of wine as punishment!”

His task was a difficult one. He needed to infiltrate Buckwood and attain the right to speak among these men.

Meaning, he couldn’t keep a low profile and must stand out.

Tyson had left an arrogant and domineering image on these big shots.

Now, he could proceed to the next step.

Meanwhile, on the other side.

Mandy returned to the Gardens Residence. She flumped on the luxurious sofa, pouting in dissatisfaction. She was puzzled and frustrated.

Chapter 558

Unexpectedly, after becoming the CEO, she had already encountered some troublemakers in her first project. It was so troublesome!

If this went on, she was afraid that she wouldn't be able to pay the rent here.

"What's wrong?" Harvey asked. "What happened?"

Mandy was having a massive headache. Initially, she didn't think it was suitable to tell Harvey about the matter. However, she couldn't take it anymore and finally voiced out all of her anguish.

Harvey nodded as he listened. "Are you sure they'll come again tomorrow night?"

"Yes, I'm sure. I don't know who's behind them, but I know they won't let the project progress in peace!"

"It's okay, just leave it to me. I'll deal with it."

Harvey told her, calm and unperturbed. "I'll go to the site tomorrow night."

Chapter 559

Chapter 559

Mandy Zimmer finally fell asleep at midnight.

Harvey York's heart went out to her. He took a deep breath and calmed himself.

He went to the rooftop and dialed a number. "Tyson, where are you now?"

"Sir, I'm already in Buckwood. Following your instructions, I've already reached out to a few big shots in Buckwood."

Harvey said, "Have you heard of anything recently? For example, someone causing trouble at the construction site for the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort project today."

Tyson thought for a while and said, "I'm not sure, Sir. But there's a man called Old Niner, and he seems to be doing something for a Buckwood noble. I can't be certain if it has anything to do with what you said."

Chapter 559

“It doesn’t matter. Get some men ready tomorrow, and wait for me at the site of the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort project.” Harvey ordered, his face icy.

“Sir, don’t worry. I’ve carefully selected the people who followed me to Buckwood. You won’t be disappointed!”

Harvey could feel Tyson’s excitement through the phone.

Initially, Tyson assumed that Harvey would abandon him after entering Buckwood.

Harvey didn’t. In fact, Harvey gave Tyson a special mission and allowed a nobody like him to step into the underworld of Buckwood.

This time was the first time Harvey assigned him such an important task, in Buckwood no less!

Tyson was gearing up. He wanted to complete this task as soon as possible.

Everything must be done perfectly!

Chapter 559

The next day, Mandy listened to Harvey's suggestion and continued with the construction project. She couldn't simply abandon it just because of the harassment by some random gangsters.

A few villagers monitoring the scene saw her, and the information was quickly sent to Old Niner.

Old Niner was holding a purple clay teapot. He said coldly, "The Zimmers have some guts. Some said that they're upstarts in Buckwood. Can they stand up against us?"

"Send in a few more people tonight. If necessary, use more aggressive means. You can ruin some of them, but don't kill anyone!"

"Remember, forge a little accident. For example, someone was hit by a car..."

A trace of coldness flashed through the gangster leader's eyes. He smiled and nodded in understanding.

Chapter 559

They were all too familiar with this method of operation. There were dozens of ways to turn these so-called “accidents” into real ones.

It was now late afternoon.

Harvey asked Mandy to take the employees away temporarily.

Only he and Tyson stayed on the construction site.

Tyson’s courage and tolerance had surpassed the levels of ordinary people ever since he started following Harvey.

Now, he served Harvey without any dissatisfaction or fear.

They were waiting for Old Niner’s men to arrive.

Soon after, a dark mass of people emerged from their opposite.

This time, the leader of the gangsters had brought

Chapter 559

in hundreds of his men. All of them could fight exceptionally well, having lived with their lives constantly on the line.

There were no villagers accompanying them. This time, they would show no mercy.

“Hehehe! I thought these guys aren’t afraid of death! Where have they disappeared to?”

The leader looked at the empty construction site, sneering.

“Big Brother, with you here, who wouldn’t be afraid?”

His subordinates immediately flattered him, sucking up to him shamelessly.

“Since there’s no one here, we’ll just tear everything down!”

He ordered fiercely, ready to destroy everything on the construction site.

Harvey and Tyson strode out from their hiding

Chapter 559

spots, both wearing indifferent expressions.

“Hahahaha! There’s still some people here!”

“Aren’t you afraid of dying?”

“Come on, come. Both of you, get over here. Are you part of the construction team?”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 560

Chapter 560

The leader looked at Harvey and Tyson with a playful expression.

“Yes. We’re both responsible for the safety of the construction site tonight.”

Harvey did not speak. It was Tyson Woods who stepped forward to talk.

These people were not qualified to exchange any words with Harvey.

The leader studied Tyson with careful scrutiny and grinned. “Looks like you’re also a gangster, huh? I know the big shots in Buckwood. I’m guessing you’re still new here and you’re just starting out?”

“Do you know who we are? You want to work in the underworld, right?. Do you know what’ll happen to you if you mess with us?”

His grin widened.

Chapter 560

“Mandy Zimmer looks down on us too much. Even if she wants to find someone to fight us, at least find someone a bit popular. At least we could sit down and have a nice talk.”

“A small fry from nowhere like you is nothing to us!”

He shot Harvey a look of disdain.

There were hundreds of people on their side. Harvey had only one. What was the point? They could finish off these two within seconds.

“Okay, let’s not waste any more time. Finish them off, but don’t kill them.”

“Use the shovel to crush their legs!”

The gangster leader must’ve done similar things hundreds of times.

His subordinates skulked out with grim smiles. Hundreds of people versus two?

They could certainly hit these two however they

Chapter 560

wanted!

Tyson leaned over Harvey and said, "Sir, how should we deal with these people?"

"Didn't you hear?" Harvey said calmly. "They want to crush our legs."

"Understood." Tyson did not speak anymore, and simply clapped his hands together.

Sounds of footsteps came from all directions. Men in black camouflage uniforms emerged from the shadows.

They were silent, their faces well hidden. However, their murderous intent was obvious.

The gangsters flinched in fright. What was going on?

When they could finally see the camouflaged men around them clearly, they broke into anxious gasps.

Harvey's men were specially trained, each one of them bearing tall, huge, impressive frames. They

Chapter 560

struck the gangsters as cold-blooded mercenaries in legends.

“Master ordered for their legs to be crushed.”
Tyson said.

The next second, pained screams filled the site.

“Ahh....!”

Crack!

“Spare... spare me!”

The gangsters were well fed and even feasted on expensive wine. They were sloppy and unskilled. How could men of their level fight against a group of well-trained specialists?

One by one, their legs were crushed and they were thrown to the ground.

While the gangsters weren't completely inept, Tyson had made sure to prepare a lot of people. It was basically a situation of two or three versus one. That, and they were all properly trained and

Chapter 560

possessed excellent combat prowess.

In just a blink of an eye, the previously prideful gangsters were wailing pathetically.

Harvey watched the scene unfold with great interest. “Not bad. How did you train them?”

Tyson was quite embarrassed as he replied, “Since I’ve received your order, I sought out a few retired masters to train them. It appears everything worked out reasonably well.”

Harvey was quite speechless. He never anticipated a gangster like Tyson would do that.

It seemed Tyson’s arrival was destined to set off a storm in Buckwood.

However, this also allowed Harvey to see that Tyson had great talent.

If Harvey wanted to have a foothold in Buckwood, he must have his people both in the police force and the triad gangs.

In the past, he did have his men on both sides. Now

Chapter 560

that three years had passed, he couldn't predict what they would do anymore. He was uncertain if he could still rely on them.

However, Tyson was available and usable.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 561

Chapter 561

“Ask them about their identity.”

Harvey York casually sat on a wooden stake with a calm expression on his face.

The gangster leading the others was struggling while he tilted his head up to glance at Harvey, he could not believe what he saw.

He had already figured out that Tyson Woods should be the daring and ferocious man that had recently joined the streets of Buckwood.

But that ferocious man was being so respectful toward Harvey as docile as a sheep.

‘The young man seemed unremarkable at best .
Where did he come from?’

Tyson walked up toward the gangster leader and

Chapter 561

grabbed him by his neck and lifted him off the ground with his body suspended in the air.

“I’ll tell you, I’ll tell you everything! Old Niner sent us!”

The gangster leader was so scared that he almost peed his pants. His men had all of their legs crippled. If he dared to run his mouth after this, he believed that they would end his life right there and then.

“So you’re under Old Niner. Alright then, I’ll give him a chance. Tell him to come and find me here in half an hour, don’t make me go and find him myself.” Tyson said while smiling.

He was extremely respectful in front of Harvey, he was indeed just an underling.

But in the gangster leader’s eyes, his smile was so terrifying and truly fear inducing.

“Okay okay okay, I’ll call him right now!”

The gangster leader was barely able to control his

Chapter 561

bladder, then swiftly made a phone call.

At the same time, Old Niner laid in his mistress' arms.

He was doing business when he received the call, he impatiently picked up the phone call and coldly said, "Do you not know what I'm doing right now? Is the matter settled? Don't let our client wait for too long!"

"Boss, there's... We have a problem..."

On the other side of the phone, the gangster sounded like he was panicking, not knowing what to do.

"Something happened?"

Yeah, boss. Come quick! We're all held hostage here, they're going to wipe us out!"

Before the gangster could even finish his sentence, the phone was hung up.

Old Niner immediately withdrew after seeing the

Chapter 561

situation, then walked out of the room and made a call.

“Round up the boys and follow me!”

After half an hour, a few vans appeared at the construction site of the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort.

When he saw that his underlings were all on the ground howling, Old Niner's face showed utmost disgust.

“Tyson Woods?! I gave you the livelihood only because of the nobility supporting you, now you dare to come after my men?!”

Old Niner immediately recognized the two figures left standing at the scene.

His face had turned as dark as night as soon as he saw Tyson Woods on the side.

He was the gang boss on the streets of Buckwood and some newcomer dared to treat him like this. Was he trying to be rebellious?

Chapter 561

Even though Old Niner felt that something was off, since when had Old Niner been scared of anybody on the streets of Buckwood?

“So you’re the Niner? I think I warned you yesterday night. You’ve got one last chance at redemption. If you tell me the name of whoever that you’re working for, I can plead on your behalf to my master.” Tyson tilted his head up and said to Old Niner.

“Your master? That means that this person is the nobility that is supporting you in the shadows?” Old Niner said with contempt.

“He looks like a worthless sack of trash, he doesn’t look like he amounts to anything anyway!”

Slap!

Tyson walked up toward Old Niner and slapped him across his face, then coldly said, “I dare you to say another word! I’ll crush you as well!”

Old Niner was immediately startled.

Chapter 561

He had been on the streets of Buckwood for a long time living in fortune and glory, who would even dare to oppose him?

But Tyson dared to slap him across his face at that moment?

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 562

Chapter 562

“You bastard! You...”

A gangster had rushed forward in fury. Tyson Woods flung out a throwing knife with the flick of his arm and the knife had gotten stuck in the gangster's face.

The gangster started to howl while covering his face. At the same time, Tyson swung his arm once again and caught a small throwing knife in the palm of his hand, casually placing the knife on Old Niner's throat.

Old Niner immediately came to his senses.

The man in front of him was ruthless. If he could, he would've ended Old Niner's life already.

Without a second thought, Old Niner threw his hands up in the air and said, “Let's talk it out,

Chapter 562

Brother Tyson. We all live on the streets and we see each other almost every day! Cut me some slack, would you?"

Old Niner was not a mindless thug. If he did not give in at that moment, he was basically looking for death!

Tyson did not utter a single word and gave a wide grin, then signaled with a wave of his hand.

In the next moment, a crowd of people rushed out from the shadows. In just a brief moment, the hundreds of gangsters that were showing off were immediately beaten down to the ground.

It was terrifyingly swift.

An unprecedented fear had loomed over the gangsters' minds.

'Who are these people? Why are they so terrifying?'

For a young man that had never cared about anything since the beginning, what identity did he have to have men like this?

Chapter 562

Slam!

Tyson kicked Old Niner to the ground, he kneeled and trembled at that moment. He did not have the leverage to negotiate with Tyson anymore.

However, Tyson would want to deal with him, he would be able to do so.

Old Niner was reminded of how his men were dealt with by those people and was barely able to contain his bladder.

“Niner, are you still going to be stubborn about this right now or are you going to tell us everything we want to know?”

Tyson squatted down and slapped Old Niner’s right cheek softly whilst making a sympathetic expression.

Old Niner’s eyes twitched, then gave a bitter smile soon after.

“Brother Tyson, I know the nobility supporting you

Chapter 562

has an extraordinary status—but the person I'm working for is to be feared as well...

“Once I betray him, me and my men are finished...”

Old Niner's face turned pallid as a ghost when he said that.

The two in front of him were clearly not just some ordinary people, but the person backing him should not be offended as well.

Old Niner at that moment was only loathing about there not being a hole in the ground for him to jump in.

Tyson Woods had stopped the movements of his hands, then held up Old Niner's jaw gently and gave a wide smile.

“But, if you don't tell me what I want to know, I have a hundred different ways to make your fate much worse than death!”

Slam!

Tyson grabbed Old Niner's head and slammed it

Chapter 562

onto the ground, the sound of his head hitting the ground echoed all over. There were sounds of Old Niner unintelligible howling in pain at first, but then he fell to silence after a while.

Tyson stood up and dusted his hands off and looked at the gangsters in front of him.

“Whoever tells me who they’re working for may leave.

“If not, they’ll get the same treatment.”

Tyson was an experienced man, he naturally had known that Old Niner would never betray the person supporting him.

The person’s identity should be terrifying.

But his men were not tight-lipped as he was.

“Brother Tyson... I know... I know...”

The gangster that looked like Old Niner’s assistant got off the ground while trembling in fear.

“Niner’s phone should be able to contact the

Chapter 562

nobility supporting him...”

Tyson then casually looked for Old Niner’s phone. He checked the contents of the phone and soon after his expression slightly turned dark. He then respectfully handed over the phone to Harvey.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 563

Chapter 563

Harvey York took the phone and looked at the contents.

This was a foreign number, but there were mission tasks under the number.

The task that person wanted Old Niner to do was simple and that was to force the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort to end their project along with removing Mandy Zimmer from her position as the CEO.

Harvey immediately used Old Niner's phone to call the person.

After a moment, a deep but dignified voice echoed from the other side.

“Old Niner, didn't I tell you to not contact me directly?”

Chapter 563

“What of the Prince’s task?”

Harvey calmly said, “What do you think?”

Click...

The other person instantly hung up on the phone.

“Sir York, is the person...”

Harvey did not need to call the person back and threw the phone to the ground.

“The Silvas,” Harvey said calmly.

Tyson Woods curiously asked, “Sir York, how are you so sure?”

“Because there are only two people in Buckwood that would dare to call themselves the Prince.

“Prince York...”

“And the so-called Prince Silva...”

Tyson had his face hung down and dared not to open his mouth. He would not even dare to say

Chapter 563

another word.

He fully understood what Harvey meant.

Since Buckwood only had two princes, and he had recognized that the “prince” the other person was talking about was Prince Silva, then his identity was almost certain.

But before Harvey had revealed his actual identity, Tyson would not dare to ask, he did not even have the courage to further speculate on the matter.

“Sir York, what do we do with these people? Do we feed them to the fishes?” Tyson changed the subject and asked with a smirk on his face.

“Brother Tyson, Brother Tyson, please. We all live on the streets. Help us out here!”

“We’re being forced to do it!

“We didn’t want to do it!

Old Niner had almost wet his pants while lying on the ground. He struggled to crawl up and banged

Chapter 563

his head on the ground repeatedly, begging for mercy.

He knew that he had no right to talk to Harvey, so he could only beg for Tyson's help at that moment.

"Sir York..."

Tyson would not dare to beg for mercy, he only bowed and waited for further instructions.

Harvey coldly said, "I want to see the buildings in the construction site to go back to its original appearance in three days. Another thing, just pay me thirty million dollars or so as compensation for my mental anguish."

"Right. And every time you delay the deadline by a day, you feed a man to the fishes."

Harvey turned around and left after he was done speaking.

Old Niner and his men were shaking in fear to no end.

They understood full well what Harvey said.

Chapter 563

From that day onward, if there were people who dared to cause a ruckus in the construction site, then whoever it may be, they would still be the ones to be questioned.

Old Niner might be a gang boss, but he was no different than a dog in the eyes of the wealthy people of Buckwood.

What capability did he have to be able to protect the construction site at all costs?

But since the man in front of him demanded him to, what could he do to oppose him?

If the man did not have enough workers, Old Niner and his men would have to join in for labor work.

Old Niner and his men had only gathered around after Harvey York and Tyson Woods left.

“Boss, what do we do next?”

A gangster was shaking in his boots, on the verge of bursting out in tears.

Chapter 563

“What else can we do? We set up camp here!”

Old Niner did not have more tears to shed at that moment.

“From now on, this construction site is our lives; once the site’s gone, the man before will kill us all!

“And sell all my suites. Prepare the thirty million dollars and send it to the CEO’s office, not a single dime less...”

“Yes yes yes...”

His men kept nodding repeatedly. If they could not even do this job properly, they would all be finished!

Chapter 564

Chapter 564

The next day, Mandy Zimmer came to the construction site along with Simon Zimmer and the construction workers. They were shocked at the sight before them.

It was because the construction site was bustling with activity.

The buildings that were torn down two days ago were all rebuilt that day.

The more terrifying part was that the people that were fumbling around and carrying bricks were the gangsters that were all covered with tattoos along with murderous intent.

“Aren’t these the gangsters from before?”

Mandy could not believe what she saw at that moment. It would already be good enough if the

Chapter 564

gangsters would stop causing a ruckus, but they actually helped to transport the bricks around the site.

“What is going on here?”

Mandy and the others were pondering.

At that moment, a man wearing a black suit ran toward Mandy along with his men.

The sight of them running toward Mandy and the others had made them extremely terrified.

When Mandy was about to call the police, Old Niner that was leading the men had chuckled quietly.

“Hello, CEO Zimmer. I’m Old Niner!

“My men were being ignorant, causing you trouble the other day! We’re here to apologize!

“I reprimanded them on their actions yesterday and asked them to rebuild everything that was torn down overnight!

“And here I have around five hundred men that will

Chapter 564

be volunteers for you, we promise that nobody will cause any more trouble at the construction site!

“Right! We don’t need to be remunerated!”

Old Niner was showing his virtue, he did not want Mandy to be considerate toward him.

Mandy was a bit shocked seeing this.

But she could only accept the commitment that he showed.

Soon after, Old Niner respectfully handed over thirty million dollars, saying that it was compensation for mental anguish of the engineering team. Mandy had frozen over.

But the losses of the engineering team were big, the money came at the right time to repay them.

Therefore, Mandy did not outright reject the money.

When she had returned back home, she was looking at Harvey with doubt in her eyes.

“What did you even do? Why did the gang boss

Chapter 564

come back and respectfully apologized to me? He even gave money as compensation.”

Mandy was indeed perplexed, since when did a gang boss get so chatty?

Harvey smiled.

“I didn’t really do much. I just told them that the project was handed over to my wife by Prince York. They’re free to tear it all down as they please.

“I can’t believe they got terrified the moment they heard the words ‘Prince York’.

“Not only did they rebuild everything that they tore down overnight, they even sold their property and paid us compensation.”

“Prince York,” Mandy muttered.

‘What kind of man is he?’

‘Just a simple name is enough to strike fear into the hearts of those gangsters. Hard to imagine the grace and authority he would have in person.’

Chapter 564

Looking at Mandy's face full of admiration, Harvey did not know what to say.

'Did I just make myself a rival in love?

'Should I be jealous then?

'Of who? Myself?'

At South Sand Island of Buckwood, a villa was built near the sea, similar to a castle during the middle ages. The scent of the ocean travels around when the sea breeze blows over.

This was a dead man's beach. The Silvas had owned the place for hundreds of years. It was before and remained so until now.

A man was wearing a vintage suit, embroidered with a five-clawed dragon. It was a symbol for a prince if worn during the middle ages.

Wearing the suit during modern times had made it

Chapter 564

seem a bit old-fashioned.

There were only a few people left that could truly see the charm of the vintage suit.

The man was slowly turning the ring on his thumb, looking at the waves far away with an invigorating and peaceful expression.

If an upperclassman of Buckwood were to be there, they would immediately recognize that the man was Prince Silva, Leon Silva.

Also known as the man that would rival Prince York.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 565

Chapter 565

At that moment, a large crowd was kneeling on the beach behind Leon Silva.

They were all wearing outfits from medieval times, ancient yet extravagant.

In this era, it would seem bizarre and mysterious to have a scene as such.

After a long while, at the wave of his hand, one of Leon's men had handed him an ancient hunting bow.

He bent and shot with his bow, but it was not an arrow that flew out but a fishing spear.

Along with what seemed like the sound of thunder, a pool of blood came out of the surface of the ocean after a moment.

The hunt exclusively for Prince Silva had ended.

Chapter 565

He put down his bow and wiped his palm with an exquisite embroidered silk handkerchief repeatedly for forty-nine whole times. Then, he tilted his head up and looked back at the crowd and said, “Stand.”

“All hail the prince!”

The crowd stood up in order while still keeping their hands bent on the side. The scene was more grandeur than the one with Quinton York.

At that moment, people were lining up in order to report general affairs about the Silva family—even trivial ones. Every single thing would be involved in a large amount of capital chains and resources that were given.

In this aspect, even though the Silvas could not compare themselves to the Yorks, it was not such a big amount to compare themselves to.

The rank of the Silvas among the first-class families in Buckwood was considered to be at the top.

Chapter 565

When the matters were mostly settled, Leon thought of a small affair and asked, “What of the thing that I asked?”

It was indeed a small matter. To him, it was like killing a fly.

But the matter was requested by that person in the York family. He ought to be careful even if he was Prince Silva.

Even though the Silvas weren't restrained by the Yorks, Prince Silva was a smart man. He knew he had to endure hardships before serving vengeance.

He needed to lay dormant, he needed to wait. Up against people like the York family, he had to hit the bullseye. If not, the Silvas would be destroyed in an instant.

That was why even though the York family had only asked for a small matter, even if it were to be something so trivial, he would intervene himself.

Brent Silva immediately stood up with his hands

Chapter 565

bent down and cold sweats dripping down his face.

“Prince, I asked Old Niner to solve this small matter this time...

“But unfortunately, the matter has not been solved ...

“He heard that...”

“Heard of what exactly?”

“He heard that the project was authorized for construction by Prince York himself. Even Old Niner volunteered to be security there and he would not dare to cause any trouble.”

Brent would not even dare to wipe his cold sweats off of his forehead.

He had already failed twice consecutively on a small matter like so, he could not imagine the unbridled rage that he would have to bear next.

Surprisingly, Leon did not get angry, but instead gave a wide smile.

Chapter 565

“Prince York? That means Prince York is finally back to Buckwood?”

“Or so it would seem.” Brent said mindfully.

“Did Old Niner see Prince York in person?” Leon asked while in deep thought.

“No, who he saw was likely the newcomer that just came to Buckwood, Tyson Woods...”

“Prince, would you like to see this man?” Brent asked.

Leon let out a faint smile on his face.

“Prince York, mysterious yet powerful. Establishing corporations on his own using his own abilities, using his own capabilities to bring the depressing state that the York family was previously in, back to the top family in all of South Light.

“Brent, how brave of you. You want to summon the underling of this man? Do you really think you even have the right to do so?”

Chapter 565

“Is... Prince York really that powerful?”

Brent was rendered speechless. He did not experience the era of Prince York himself. He could not comprehend what that name had meant.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 566

Chapter 566

“If it were a long time ago, he would be quite impressive...”

“But now, not necessarily...”

“You mean...” Brent Silva asked shyly while bending his body.

Leon Silva had shown a spark of revelation in his eyes, then calmly said, “Buckwood only needs one prince.”

“Since I am present, there will be no need for Prince York to exist any longer.”

The whole Silva family showed their eyes full of excitement.

They laid dormant for years, was the prince finally ready to make a move?

Chapter 566

Leon did not say another word. He turned around and looked toward the direction of the Silver Nimbus Mountain.

People with ambition will always succeed in anything they do.

If people try their hardest, even the heavens would not disappoint them.

On the next day, in the temporary site office of the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort, Zack Zimmer and Quinn Zimmer came together to look for Mandy Zimmer.

Mandy looked at the two and asked, "What's the matter?"

"I heard that there's a gang boss that was looking for trouble on the construction site recently, I was wondering if you could handle it on your own. I come here prepared to see if there's anything I can do to help." Zack said with a grin on his face.

Chapter 566

“A capable person would handle things more smoothly! You already alerted the gangsters for a matter as small as this. Mandy Zimmer, you really are useless!” Quinn said and chuckled in a cold tone.

Mandy sized up the two and then laughed.

“You two are really impressive. Contacting gangsters to cause trouble for your own company just after a few days in Buckwood.

“I was right about the two of you all along.”

“How is that possible? You knew that we had only been in Buckwood for a few days, how could we possibly contact the gangsters here?”

Zack immediately denied the statement.

“But there was a kind person that told me about the construction site being in trouble. I’m genuinely worried about the project for the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort!”

Zack was being aggressive at that moment.

Chapter 566

Naturally, he did not know that Old Niner had already backed down. He wanted to use this opportunity to rid Mandy from her position.

Mandy was not an idiot. She knew that the two were already involved with Old Niner right from the start.

Harvey York did not tell her that the Silvas were also involved with the incident. If not, she would have already figured that the two were also connected with the Silvas.

But in Mandy's eyes, the two were still shameless as usual.

They were clearly involved with the incident, but they were still acting as if they came only to criticize rather than to offer a helping hand. It was indeed shameless of them.

"I'm busy right now, I have no time to entertain both of you."

Mandy turned around and left the temporary site office.

Chapter 566

But Zack and Quinn thought that they had full control over her, they both stopped her in her tracks and not letting her go.

At that moment, a crowd of workers wearing safety helmets swiftly ran over.

The man leading them was none other than Old Niner.

But in a construction worker's attire, he did not seem intimidating at all.

"CEO Zimmer, what seems to be the problem? Is someone causing troubles for you?" Old Niner asked attentively. He wanted to seize the chance to be useful in front of Mandy.

"My goodness, a peasant worker dares to spout nonsense here? Scram!"

Zack got upset immediately and kicked Old Niner.

Rage had shown in Old Niner's eyes. He slowly took off the helmet from his head.

Chapter 566

Quinn gave Old Niner a slap across his face and then scolded him. "A peasant worker like you looking at me like that is despicable, you know that?"

Zack's body trembled, then came back to his senses and immediately grabbed Quinn's hand.

"Zack! What are you doing?!"

Quinn had a bad temper at that moment as well.

Zack furiously glared at Quinn, then bowed while he nodded.

"Master... Master Niner... Why are you here?"

'Master Niner?'

'Old Niner?'

'The man that looked like a peasant worker is actually the famous gang boss in Buckwood that Zack mentioned. Old Niner?'

Quinn was shocked beyond belief. 1

Chapter 567

Chapter 567

Slap!

Old Niner swung his backhand forward right across Zack Zimmer's face to the point where he was too disoriented.

But he would not dare to retaliate, nor would he spout more nonsense. He said sheepishly, "Master Niner, it's my fault... I was blind..."

"Please give me your instructions..."

Zack was already slightly afraid.

It would be a little too easy for a character like Old Niner to rid himself of existence.

He was still showing off in front of Quinn Zimmer before, but as soon as he recognized the identity of Old Niner, he would not dare to let out a fart.

Chapter 567

Quinn was dead silent even though she was about to marry into the Silva family. Her status would be extraordinary.

But still she was as terrified!

What if the gangsters here were to defile her? What right would she have to be married into the Silvas?

That was the main reason why she was more terrified than Zack at that moment.

Old Niner did not even bat an eye at Zack and bent his hands in front of Mandy, then respectfully said, "CEO Zimmer, are these two harrasing you? If they are, I can feed them to the fishes right this moment."

Zack and Quinn were about to burst into tears the moment that they heard him.

This gang boss was truly capable of doing such things.

Zack was barely holding on to his sanity but Quinn

Chapter 567

had already broken down.

“Mandy, I’m about to marry into the Silvas. I’ll be the backbone of the Zimmer family soon. I can’t let anything happen to me here, please let me go.”

Quinn begged as she held onto Mandy’s hands.

Mandy glared coldly at her, then let out a huge sigh after a moment.

Those two were still family to her no matter how terrible they were.

Mandy did not have the heart to be ruthless toward the two at that moment.

Seeing that Mandy did not give the order, Old Niner gave another slap across Zack’s face and bowed.

“CEO Zimmer, rest assured. Since me and my men are here, if anybody tries anything stupid, we’ll beat the crap out of them!”

Since Mandy did not do anything to the two, out of

Chapter 567

respect for Mandy, Harvey York ignored the thought at that moment.

At the same time, he did not want to alert the enemy. He wanted to see what other things were still up in the Silvas' sleeves.

Soon, the last day of the national holiday had arrived.

Tara Lewis had given Harvey a phone call, reminding him to join the university alumni reunion at night.

"I'm attending a university alumni reunion today, I might come back home a bit later," Harvey told Mandy, they did not attend the same university after all.

Mandy was also quite busy herself. She did not have the time to accompany Harvey to the reunion.

"Right, you do you, but aren't you going to change your clothes?"

Mandy was sizing up Harvey while looking through

Chapter 567

her plans.

Harvey was still wearing the store-bought goods from before.

Harvey on the other hand did not care too much about appearances.

“It’s fine, I feel more comfortable in this.”

After the dedicated elevator had arrived at the garage, Tara had already parked her Maserati in front of Harvey who was nearby.

A single woman in her twenties driving a luxurious car like that, it was already clear as day that her future husband would not be just any ordinary man.

The man would have to at least be a business executive or a rich heir.

An ordinary man could never be suitable for her.

But in front of Harvey, Tara did not even act high and mighty. She just smiled and got out of her car, then opened the car door for him.

Chapter 567

“Is the wife not coming along?”

“She’s been busy, not much time to spare.”

“Then why don’t you hop in my car instead?”

Even after Tara opened the car door for him, she still offered anyway. She was afraid that he would refuse to get into her car.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 568

Chapter 568

“Sure.”

Harvey York nodded, initially he wanted Yvonne Xavier to send a car over.

But he was deep in thought about himself asking her to work but without doing anything himself. She already had to work night and day for him.

Since Tara Lewis offered him a ride, it would be best to take up on her offer.

Tara was secretly delighted when Harvey was entering her car.

In her eyes, Harvey was a wealthy yet discreet man.

Even though there weren't many wealthy people in the whole of Buckwood, there weren't that few either.

Chapter 568

A lot of wealthy people still preferred to go shopping while wearing pajamas and sandals.

Since they had the money, whatever they do would naturally be normal anyway.

Then, the car quietly drove out of the garage.

Tara curiously asked while driving the car, "Harvey, you aren't just someone's live-in son-in-law for the three whole years, right?"

"Were you actually planning to rise to the top with some grand scheme?"

Harvey was a bit surprised, that was the first time someone actually doubted his whereabouts in those three years.

It was already that long since someone had asked the question.

"Yeah, I was actually doing small businesses."

Harvey did not give a definite answer.

Chapter 568

“What sort of small business have you been doing for the past three years anyway? How are you able to just spend thirty million dollars spontaneously?”

Even though Tara was driving the car, her passionate and glistening eyes were focused on Harvey the whole time.

“I collect protection fees...” Harvey said hesitantly.

Harvey was not wrong, he had to arrange quite a few things for the past years. The men under him had to give him their fair share every year.

Saying that he was collecting protection fees was not too far from the truth.

Gasp!

“No wonder!”

Tara gasped. In her eyes, Harvey had made a living for himself as a gang boss.

And a high-status one at that.

Chapter 568

To her, the life of crime was totally a different world.

No wonder she hasn't gotten any specific news about Harvey for the past few years.

Soon, the Maserati had arrived at a private clubhouse, the Kingdom Palace.

This was an extremely high-end place, even though it was not as exaggerated as the revolving restaurant in Buckwood Tower, dining at the clubhouse would usually cost around two to three thousand dollars.

The standard here was not cheap at all. For a lot of working families, a meal here could expend the salary they saved up for a few months.

Not every university alumni was thriving after all. Since some were just gaining fame and fortune during those times, there would be some that were the opposite naturally.

Chapter 568

At that moment, the Kingdom Palace doors had opened. A few people wearing suits who looked like social elites were waiting there.

Everyone's eyes lit up the instant Tara's Maserati was parked, they all ran over to her car immediately.

Not only did Tara have a beautiful body, the important thing was that she had an extremely high income while having connections with the dignitaries.

If someone were to pursue her, it would certainly be a huge help toward their own business. That would instantly rise up their businesses to the top of the ranks.

At that moment, the university alumni present were a little excited. They all flocked around Tara Lewis like birds.

"Isn't this Queen Lewis? The queen looks more gorgeous than the flowers!"

"I've already heard that the queen had gotten more

Chapter 568

and more beautiful! It does seem like so!”

“Queen, your attitude sure fits the Maserati! You look truly elegant, generous and dignified at first glance!”

“I’ve heard that you earn thousands of dollars per year, truly impressive!”

The university alumni were constantly scratching Tara’s back.

Tara gave a slight smile, it was common for her to see men indulge her. A real wealthy man would never be so direct even if he were to be interested in her.

Even though those people were doing well for themselves, they were already added to Tara’s list of people that had never seen the outside world.

After a moment, the Maserati’s door on the front passenger seat had opened.

Almost everyone had unconsciously shifted their gazes toward the direction of the front passenger

Chapter 568

seat, then Harvey came out of the car.

Everyone's smiles were frozen in an instant.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter569

Chapter569

Firstly, nobody thought that Harvey York would actually attend the reunion.

Second, they did not think that he would be sitting right beside Tara Lewis on the front passenger seat.

It was the university alumni reunion in Buckwood that day. Wendy Sorell and a few other university alumni from Niumbi could not attend, so everyone was a bit surprised by Harvey's presence.

“Oh? Isn't this Sir Harvey York? A real big shot during our time in university!”

The person that broke the ice seemed like a zestful man.

He and Harvey were not classmates. He was the class monitor for another class, Gary Jones.

But he was always outclassed by Harvey during

Chapter 569

their time in university.

After a few years had passed since he graduated, he was doing well for himself. Rumors said that he was assigned to have a middle-level position in a foreign company and his salary per year was already worth thousands of dollars.

He came over with his BMW Seven Series that night. It is quite prestigious in the eyes of the alumni.

Among the university alumni gathered that night, he was already doing quite well for himself.

Harvey smiled, he regarded his statement as a greeting. He was not that close with Gary after all.

“Oh, Harvey! We thought you wouldn't be able to come!”

“Yeah, we all heard that you became someone's live-in son-in-law in Niumhi. Helping your mother-in-law carry foot wash and washing the toilet...”

“Your wife actually let you attend the reunion? Did

Chapter 569

you finish your chores for today?”

The other alumni looked at each other and gave a slight chuckle.

Even though everyone was classmates before and their statements were polite, they could not cover the sarcasm at all in between the lines.

Gary cleared his throat, then looked at the other alumni and said, “Stop running your mouth, it’s Harvey’s choice whatever he chooses to do.”

“Everyone’s an alumni is coming here today, stop talking about unpleasantries!”

In all honesty, the students were all ridiculing Harvey about him becoming a live-in son-in-law.

Nobody thought that he would actually attend the reunion.

“Right! Harvey has always been a dignified character, he should be attending the reunion tonight!”

“You can’t let Harvey drink too much today, it

Chapter569

would be bad if the wife got angry!”

A few alumni were joking around.

But their tones were filled with ill-intent in between the lines, their view of him was quite obvious.

And that was Harvey being a kept man. If he would dare to stay out too late, he would have consequences to bear when he had gotten back home.

Gary casually ignored past Harvey and walked toward Tara, he then smiled and asked, “Tara, just let the valet park your car. Let’s head inside, everybody’s waiting for you!”

Obviously, Gary was quite interested in Tara. He was confident with his abilities as well. He heard that not only Tara was single, her yearly income was worth thousands of dollars. He had gotten more excited while thinking about it.

He thought that he was the only one in the reunion

Chapter569

that would fit for Tara.

For him, the reunion's main purpose was for him to hook up with her.

At that moment, everyone was flocking around Tara. Nobody cared to even bat an eye at Harvey.

“Shall we?”

Tara unconsciously stopped herself in her tracks and looked at Harvey.

He nodded without saying a word.

Despite the so-called university alumni being quite rude when talking to him, his temper had improved compared to before. He did not snap back at them the moment he heard them.

But Harvey did not want to walk alongside them either, he fell back a couple of steps behind them.

Soon, everyone had arrived at the third floor of the Kingdom Palace. People were already flooding the place.

Chapter 569

Many alumni had already started families and businesses. Everyone brought their husbands and wives, the amount of people here had exceeded Harvey's expectations. There seemed to be hundreds of people here by the looks of it.

Almost everyone stood up to welcome Tara when she had arrived.

The men attracted by her looks, the women attracted by her power.

A woman with talent and the looks. An attractive woman with a successful career while still being single was considered a goddess by many.

Harvey found a random seat to sit on.

"Oh? What's his name again, Harvey York?" A man screamed while pointing at Harvey.

"Is that actually him? He actually came?"

In no time, Harvey was attracting all the attention.

Chapter 570

Chapter 570

It was during the critical period where the Yorks had risen once again while Harvey York was still studying in university for the past few years.

It was during that period that he single-handedly built empires among other things.

Despite the students not knowing what he did, they could know in an instant that the man had to be a rich heir and a wealthy person, even if Harvey were to be extremely discreet during that time.

His looks weren't that bad either, girls were flocking all around him.

But Harvey was already matured mentally at that time, he would not bat an eye toward children.

As time passed, he had become the legend that people admired during his time in university.

Chapter 570

But during the time that he had graduated the first year of university, the year when the Yorks regained their position as the most powerful family in all of South Light, an internal war was already happening. ①

Under grandfather's instruction, one the four masters of York, Harvey was forced to give up his power.

For the Yorks to not fall apart again during the rise, Harvey had resigned from his position.

Then he laid dormant for three whole years, hence the affair about him being someone's live-in son-in-law.

But in his alumni's eyes, Harvey's family failed to stand their ground and he had to resort to become someone else's live-in son-in-law.

What was once a legend that had boundless vistas, was then a street rat that was shunned by the masses.

Chapter 570

The alumni were particularly jealous of him, he was pursued by countless women that would be considered as goddesses in other people's eyes after all.

"I said it last year, rich heirs never have a good ending to them. Look at him now, he's someone else's live-in son-in-law!"

"Who would even willingly be a live-in son-in-law? If it were me, I'd rather beg for food on the streets than to be that!"

"The most important thing is that he actually attended the reunion today, how shameless!"

"He's not here to borrow money, is he? Be careful, everyone!"

"..."

All kinds of chatters had echoed all over the place. To Harvey, their jealousy was haunting them.

They finally found an opportunity to vent, they

Chapter 570

naturally would not give up the chance.

The alumnae that despise the poor and favor the rich were also rejoicing as well.

‘Thank goodness Harvey and I weren’t together. If not, what could a worthless sack of trash like him could even provide me with?’

“Harvey! What are you doing there in the corner? Come over! Sit here at our table. We don’t really have experience of being kept. Do you mind giving us a lecture so we can gain more knowledge?”

Some alumni were laughing their butts off.

After listening to this, everybody bursted out into laughter.

Almost everyone was looking at Harvey with disdain.

“I even heard that the three whole years that you’ve been a live-in son-in-law, nobody even bought you a scooter when yours broke down! Harvey, you’re not doing well at all!” Somebody said while

Chapter 570

chuckling coldly.

“I heard that he gets fifteen dollars pocket change every day, and the wife is the one providing it. This man...”

An alumna was letting out a huge breath of air and thought to herself.

‘If a man were to make a living like this, he might as well go and hang himself.’

“Right, Harvey. Our companies are hiring cleaners recently, do you want to join? I can secure a spot for you, you’d get hundreds of dollars per month!” An alumnus said sarcastically while laughing.

Tara could not bear to see the sight, she could not help but say something.

“Today’s the university reunion day, can you all stop ridiculing Harvey? He has his own business after all.”

“His own business? Queen Lewis, you’re not taking care of him like your kept man, are you? I heard

Chapter 570

that he got out of your car.” An alumna said with an ambiguous tone.

Tara was enchanting and had a successful career, the women naturally despised her because of it.

But after Gary’s furious gaze shifted toward the alumna, she had immediately shut her mouth.

She remembered the person who was the organizer of the event, he had the final say.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 571

once again, his luck with women was truly exceptional.

Not far from them, a few alumni gathered around Gary Jones.

“Brother Jones, looks like Queen Lewis has the hots for Harvey! He already turned into a joke, but she still treats him this nicely. Looks like you’re not going to get the woman in your arms that easily tonight!”

Gary said coldly, “Relax, you actually think I’ll lose to a live-in son-in-law?”

At that moment, Harvey was surrounded by beautiful women. Tara aside, there was another fair lady sitting on his right, Gwen Kye.

Gwen had porcelain white skin. Born from a wealthy family and blessed with good looks. Her family was considered to be a second-class family in Buckwood, but she did not have a temper of a pampered maiden. Her personality was just splendid.

Chapter 571

She was also quite fond of Harvey during their time in university. She did not have the slightest intention to despise him at that moment.

“Harvey, how about this. My family has been recruiting recently, I can help you arrange the position of Deputy Department Manager for you to try. Your yearly salary would be worth thousands, the career advancement in the future is quite good for you too.

“If you’re interested, you can contact me.”

Gwen smiled and handed Harvey her name card.

“Thanks for that.”

Harvey could tell that Gwen actually wanted to help him. There was no ill-intention at all.

He took the name card without saying another word.

Tara that was sitting on the side gave a silent smile.

‘Even though Gwen is from a second-class family,

Chapter 571

Harvey's wealth now would not be lesser compared to her family.

'Besides, he said that he lives a life of crime, his status must be quite high.'

Tara did not have the intention to expose Harvey, but secretly made Gwen her rival.

Even though Tara and Gwen were nice to Harvey, the other alumnae were the exact opposite.

"Oh Harvey, you were doing so well for yourself before! What happened to you? And you wanted Gwen to aid you as well?"

"If your wife knew, would she order you to kneel on a spiked floor?"

"Spiked floors are a little too expensive for his family to buy, I figured. Hahaha..."

"Harvey, you better not tell anyone that you were my university alumni. I'll be ashamed!"

"..."

Chapter 571

At that moment, Harvey had turned into a negative example. The alumnae started to have tacit understanding between each other, they could get married to literally anybody but for someone like Harvey was truly a waste of space.

“Right, isn’t today the day of the reunion? Why hasn’t it started yet? Is someone else coming?”

Gwen kindly changed the subject.

Tara replied, “I heard that there seems to be an important person coming. Colin Sanders!”

“What? Colin Sanders is coming?”

“Oh my! He’s the man of my dreams!”

At that moment, the alumnae present were screaming uncontrollably.

Harvey thought about it and vaguely remembered who Colin was.

‘He should be a typical rich heir. His father must be

Chapter 571

some kind of important figure, it was said that the principal of the university had to pay respects to him as well.'

'Now that he graduated, he seemed to be working as a government official. Compared to the other alumni, he had been doing extremely well for himself.'

'The most important thing is that rumors say that he is still single!'

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 572

Chapter 572

“Gwen, you may not know about this. Colin Sanders’ father is a real big shot, who wouldn’t wait for him?!”

“Who cares if the others are doing well for themselves. Their yearly income is worth thousands? They’re still babies compared to Colin anyway!”

Even though the statement seemed preposterous, it was a solid fact!

Not long after, a sound echoed through the hallway.

Everyone stood up. Gary Jones was especially ecstatic, immediately zipping his way to the front.

Colin was wearing ordinary clothes without any specific brands, but he was wearing Audemars Piguet’s Royal Oak Watch on his wrist. The shine on

Chapter 572

his watch bezel was truly blinding under the shine of the lights.

A man like so would not need luxurious brands to serve as foil, a watch was enough to prove his identity.

A lean and enchanting lady that was 5.6 feet tall had accompanied him standing by his side, it was quite obvious that she was a model.

“Master Sanders, I’ve been looking forward to seeing you here.”

Gary was the first one to walk up toward Colin and then attentively shook his hand.

Colin casually extended his hand then politely said, “I heard that you started to make thousands every year, you’re doing quite well yourself.”

“This doesn’t even mean anything to you!”

Gary was trying to be humble. He could not help but stare at the enchanting lady standing beside Colin.

“Master Sanders, she is...”

Chapter 572

“Oh? Just some girl.” Colin answered casually.

In his eyes, women were just his playthings. He would play with one when he's happy, he would play with another when he's sad.

The alumni's eyes immediately lit up upon seeing the enchanting lady.

“She is... A social media influencer! I've seen her before!”

The enchanting lady heard that and had gotten more cold and smug.

The alumni heard that and were immediately jealous toward Colin.

People really could not begin to compare!

The lady that people would consider to be a goddess was just a nameless woman in Colin's eyes. To him she was just some girl.

The important thing was that the goddess was just

Chapter 572

enduring the insults. She would not dare to refute Colin.

At that moment, an alumnus excitedly walked up toward Colin and said, “Master Sanders, do you still remember me? I was in the same class as you during university...”

“I think I remember...” Colin said casually.

The student that had gotten recognition excitedly replied, “Master Sanders actually remembered me... He actually remembered...”

“Master Sanders, our company has a development project going on. We’d love it if you’d say a few good words about it...”

“Of course, should be easy enough.”

“Master Sanders, anytime at all, even if it’s twelve o’clock at midnight. We’ll report to you if you have the time...”

The alumni were thinking of ways to get closer to Colin at that moment.

Chapter 572

It would be difficult to even meet a character like him on a regular basis.

The alumni did not even expect to have a chance to lick his boots. Everyone was fighting for a chance to look good.

A recommendation from Colin might even be enough to make the alumni's lives easier. Who wouldn't fight for that chance?

Tara unconsciously looked at Harvey after seeing the scene, his expression had remained unchanged, not having a care in his eyes.

Generally speaking, people that live a life of crime would care for government officials the most, but Harvey did not care for Colin at all. Why was that?

Although Harvey did not care for Colin, on the other hand Colin excitedly looked around the place and asked, "Right, I heard that Sir Harvey York from our university had become somebody's live-in son-in-law. I wonder if that man is here..."

Chapter 573

Chapter 573

“Ah, this man is lucky. He actually made Master Sanders remember him!”

“But Master Sanders, you guessed correctly. The shameless man actually came here!”

Gary Jones immediately shifted his gaze toward Harvey York that was calm and collected at that moment and said, “You’re not even going to greet Master Sanders? Harvey, are you looking down on him right now?”

Colin Sanders gave a faint smile.

“No no no... I don’t deserve it!”

“Harvey was a legend in our university previously. Even my father remembers him, and tells me to learn from him...”

“Learn how to be a live-in son-in-law, I assume?”

Chapter 573

“Hahaha...”

Everyone burst out laughing after hearing that.

Someone glared at Harvey furiously and said, “Harvey, why are you just standing there for? Can’t you hear that Master Sanders remembered you?”

“Hurry up and shine his shoes! If so, Master Sanders might even give you something to eat!”

“Yeah! Or do you really want to stay a kept man your whole life? Are you even a man?”

“...”

Everyone kept running their mouth like they actually cared for Harvey’s wellbeing, but they were all only trying to make a fool out of him.

But Harvey had remained unfazed, he still sat there sipping his tea.

Tara Lewis and Gwen Kye on the other hand had stood up beside him.

Chapter 573

Colin's status was too remarkable, they would not dare to disrespect him.

Tara even kicked Harvey's leg behind everyone's back.

She knew that Harvey was rich, and was living a life of crime.

But he was facing Colin Sanders!

"Harvey, why are you still sitting there? Hurry and stand up!"

"Or do you want Master Sanders to ask you personally?"

A lot of alumni looked at Harvey like a bunch of hired thugs and yelled at him.

Gary also coldly said, "Harvey, you should stand up and greet Master Sanders! What you're doing is disrespectful!"

Instead, Harvey lifted his teacup and took another

Chapter 573

He was not caring about the crowd in front of him with an indifferent expression on his face.

Colin coldly glared at Harvey, his eyes showing disgust toward him.

He was especially mad when he saw Tara and Gwen sitting beside Harvey.

Both the women's bodies and looks were top tier. He was already interested in conquering the ladies back during the days.

A shame that his plans were foiled by Harvey.

Even when Harvey became someone's live-in son-in-law then, he still dared to sit with those two women.

Seeing Colin's cold gaze while he looked like he was about to burst in a fit of rage, quite a few people were trembling in their boots. They thought that all of them would be finished.

Even Gary was feeling anxious for Harvey, it'll be fine if the live-in son-in-law wanted to die himself.

Chapter 573

But the problem was, if Colin Sanders would throw a fit of rage, everyone might even be dragged down the water alongside Harvey.

At that moment, the social media influencer girl had the urge to run her thin mouth.

“Colin, this man’s a bit egotistical. He doesn’t even bat you an eye!”

Colin showed utmost discontent in his eyes.

It had been years since anyone disrespected him.

Wherever he went, even if it were the first-class families in Buckwood, who would dare to disrespect him?

Even the York family, the top family in all of South Light, even one of the four masters of the Yorks, Quinton York, would have to politely address him as Brother Sanders.

‘This filth in front of me means nothing!’

‘How dare he act so arrogant in front of me?!’

Chapter 573

Without a second thought, Colin walked up to Harvey and coldly said, “Filth, stand up. You should not be sitting here!”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 574

Chapter 574

The place had gotten dead silent. Everyone held in their breath, nobody dared to even let out a breath of air.

Angering Colin Sanders would **only** lead to dire consequences after all.

Everyone was afraid that the filth, Harvey York would drag them down the water with him.

Harvey York's body did even move an inch at that moment. His face was as cold as ice, ignoring Colin as if he were made of thin air.

“I'll say it one more time. Roll out of here, get out of my sight!”

Colin's face was as cold as ice, his tone was as frigid.

In all honesty, not only when Harvey became

Chapter 574

someone's live-in son-in-law, Colin could not even stand Harvey back then when he was a rich heir.

In modern times, power triumphs over money!

Harvey kept sipping his tea and not even batting an eye at Colin.

Colin's eyes twitched. The social media influencer girl by his side suddenly walked up and picked up the cup of tea on the table and poured it on Harvey's body.

"Did you not hear Master Sanders? Master Sanders wants you to roll out from here! You can only roll out of here! You don't even have the right to walk, do you understand?!" The social media influencer girl coldly said while hugging her arms.

Nobody was expecting a sudden scene to happen before them.

Nobody would even think that things would progress to this point.

Gary Jones had a brainwave, he immediately tried

Chapter 574

to smooth things over.

“Harvey, apologize to Master Sanders right now! This thing will all be over if you do!”

“We’re all university alumni here. Master Sanders won’t embarrass you any further anyway!”

“Right! Just grovel and apologize, how hard can it be? Master Sanders is a generous person after all...”

“Yeah, hurry up and kneel!”

“You can even walk on all fours like a dog, we don’t mind!”

At this moment, everyone was verbally attacking Harvey as if he was the one in the wrong.

Tara Lewis and Gwen Kye did not even say a word, they looked at the crowd extremely shocked.

‘It was Colin and his girlfriend’s fault, was it not?’

‘Harvey even got tea poured on him!’

‘Then they wanted Harvey to kneel in front of

Chapter 574

them?!'

'Is there still law and order in this place?'

'But the problem was Colin's status was too remarkable.'

'Even if he would give a slap across Harvey's face, everyone would still think that he's right.'

Harvey set down the teacup from his hand with a face full of disdain, then he tilted his head up and stared at Colin and calmly said, "Get your old man here to apologize. If not, I won't be done with you."

"What? Let Master Sanders' father come and apologize?"

It was as if Harvey did not have anything astonishing to say, he would never rest until he did. The moment he said that, everyone present was in shock.

They all froze for almost a solid minute when they came back to their senses.

"Harvey! Are you mad?! Do you know who Master

Chapter 574

Sanders' father is?!"

"Even if he were to come and give you an apology, would you dare to accept it?"

"Who are you even? Are you really asking for Chief Sanders to apologize to you?"

"You're just a live-in son-in-law. A worthless sack of trash! Are you worthy? Do you even have the right to ask?"

The alumni were both furious and agitated at that moment.

They were furious that Harvey did not know what's better for him. They were also agitated that they had a chance to finally be of use to Colin.

A chance like this was rare and could not be sought!

Even Tara that had barely figured out Harvey's identity, thought that he was mad.

'Sure if you have the money!

'Sure if you live a life of crime!

Chapter 574

'But Colin Sanders' father is Chief Sanders!

'When you see him, won't you act like a mouse that got caught by a cat?

'For him to apologize to you, are you mad or insane?

'You're looking for death!'

Even Tara thought that Harvey was looking for a way to die.

Gwen unconsciously extended her hand out and touched Harvey's forehead. She was being kind-hearted and thought that her old university mate was having a fever.

When Colin heard that the live-in son-in-law dared to ask for his own father to come and apologize, he was on the verge to throw a fit of rage.

Chapter 575

Chapter 575

In the next moment, Colin Sanders had swung his palm, wanting to slap Harvey York across his face.

But in an instant, Harvey's hands were as swift as lightning. He grabbed onto Colin's wrist and twisted it with powerful force.

Bang!

At the same time, Harvey immediately kicked Colin down to his knees.

He made a sound similar to a pig's squeal when it gets killed, his whole body kneeled in front of Harvey.

Slap!

Harvey stepped up and gave a slap across Colin's social media influencer girl and sent her tumbling

Chapter 575

to the ground.

The two were acting proud like a peacock moments ago, thinking that they were kings and behaving as if they were able to control everything.

But then, the two were kneeling in front of Harvey.

“What are you doing, Harvey?! How dare you lay your hands on Master Sanders? Don't you want to live anymore?”

“Harvey, are you actually mad?!”

“Harvey, you're harassing the man!”

At that moment, Gary Jones was leading the crowd that was screaming to rush forward.

Harvey picked up a nearby ashtray and slammed it on Colin's head. The sound of the ashtray shattered on his head echoed throughout the place.

In an instant, blood splattered everywhere.

“Oof...”

Chapter 575

Colin was holding on to the back of his head almost motionless on the ground.

This bloody scene had scared everyone around them. Everyone stopped and looked at Harvey. They could not believe what they just saw.

Tara was trembling in fear. She could not bear to imagine the consequences that this incident would cause.

Under everyone's gazes, Harvey crouched and extended his hand to slap Colin's face lightly and then said, "I'll give you ten minutes. Tell your old man to come here and apologize, or else I'll cripple you today."

Colin was showing a face full of rage, but he had to suck it up under the dire circumstances he was in, so he swiftly dialed a number.

"Father, I got assaulted in the Kingdom Palace. Send someone to help me!"

Before the person on the other side could even ask

Chapter 575

about the situation, Harvey casually took the phone out of Colin's hand and smiled.

“You must be Chester Sanders? You've got ten minutes! Right, you've got nine minutes left. If you don't come here and apologize, I'll cripple your baby boy!”

After he was done talking, he threw Colin's phone to the ground casually.

‘Madness! This is mad!’

Everyone's eyes were twitching with their faces as pale as ghosts.

In their eyes, Harvey's actions were no different than that of a psychopath.

It was not that bad if he only assaulted Colin, but still he provoked his father, Chester!

He was a big shot with real power!

At this moment, Colin raised his head up and looked at Harvey with a bloody smile.

Chapter 575

“Harvey, you’re finished! Just you wait. See how my father will ruin your life when he gets here!

“Let me tell you, the Sanders family has power in all of South Light!

“It’s not just you that’s finished.

“The family that you live in with will follow in your footsteps!

“I want you all to die a graveless death!”

Bang!

Harvey did not say a word. He had picked up a beer bottle this time and smashed it on Colin’s head once again.

Ah...

A blood curdling howl had echoed throughout.

Harvey smiled and said, “If I were you, I’d obediently lie on the ground. A wise man always knows when to back down a fight.”

Chapter 575

Colin raised his head and glared at Harvey full of hostility. He wanted to threaten him, but he only swallowed his words in the end.

It appeared to everyone that Harvey was already finished.

He might not even be able to preserve his life that time.

Tara was dumbstruck with all the things happening.

She never would've thought that bringing Harvey with her that day would cause such a big commotion!

In her eyes, Harvey was looking for his own death.

But the problem was that she might even be dragged under the water because of him.

After a change of expression, Tara still grinded her teeth and scuttled to Harvey's side.

"Harvey, just run. The further the better. It would

Chapter 575

be best to just get out of the country!

“Because nobody can even save you now!”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 576

Chapter 576

Harvey glanced at Tara and chuckled. “Why should I run away? I’m waiting for this douchebag to apologize to me!”

Tara became speechless, not knowing what to say. In her eyes, Harvey was too full of himself.

In no more than ten minutes, cars rolled into the front yard of Kingdom Palace, followed by a bunch of people storming in.

At the sound of rushing footsteps, Colin Sanders instantly grew excited.

His father was finally here!

A renowned man, with real power!

Harvey, a mere live-in-son-in-law, was nothing more than a speck of dust before his father!

Chapter 576

Colin was not the only one. Gary Jones and his clique was filled with exhilaration.

Normally, none of them would have a chance to meet hot shots like Colin's dad in person. Yet, today, they would be seeing one in the flesh!

A stylishly-dressed, middle-aged man led the entering crowd as they burst into the restaurant, striding in with an air of absolute dominance.

This man was none other than Chester Sanders. His subordinates tagged faithfully behind him in large numbers.

Chester grew enraged the moment he spotted his son Colin kneeling pitifully on the floor, head bleeding profusely. His face instantly darkened.

"Dad, save me! This live-in son-in-law actually hit me!"

"Destroy him! You must destroy him till he becomes crippled!"

Colin yelled, a devilishly cruel look on his face.

Chapter 576

His father loved him the most. If anyone ever dared to mouth even the slightest insult behind his back, his father would make sure to teach that person a good lesson.

Now that Harvey actually dared to hit him, his father wouldn't let Harvey off the hook so easily.

Chester gazed at his injured son, heart-broken, and then bellowed coldly, "Who did this?"

"It's him!" Gary stepped up and replied humbly. "This live-in son-in-law!"

Chester frowned slightly, wondering what kind of man dared to touch his son.

When his furious glare landed on Harvey, he froze immediately.

His dominant air vanished in an instant. He tore away his gaze from Colin and hurriedly strode over to Harvey. He dropped his hands to his side in a respectful stance and asked, "Are you okay, sir?"

The corners of Chester's eyes twitched. Right now,

Chapter 576

he was close to choking his son.

He had mingled and socialized in Buckwood for so many years, and had seen a lot of distinguished people.

Yet, none of them could assert as much pressure as this man could.

The moment he saw Harvey, the vague silhouette from his memory instantly overlapped with Harvey's.

Harvey's imposing and domineering manner could only be achieved with years of rigorous training from esteemed masters. That, and Chester knew all too well of the legendary one's liking for staying low profile. The implication nearly sent him down on his knees.

His subordinates grew stunned when they heard their superior's words. Looks of disbelief colored their faces. They had worked many years alongside Chester, and they had never seen him acting so respectfully to someone. The only exceptions were

Chapter 576

people who held higher positions than him.

Colin was especially dumbfounded. He couldn't believe his ears.

“Dad, destroy him! Destroy him now!”

“He beat me up!”

“Without even saving my face!”

“A mere live-in son-in-law like him deserves to be punished and tortured like hell!”

Colin yelled again, his voice loud and demanding.

He felt helpless. He truly believed his father would stand up for him in this situation.

But what was this?

Why was his father acting this way? Was his father's brain still working?

Chapter 577

Chapter 577

Chester Sanders acted as if he heard nothing. He continued to look at Harvey, desperately waiting for Harvey to speak.

If Harvey wasn't planning to speak at all, Chester wouldn't even dare breathe.

"Oh, I'm fine. It's just that my shirt got stained. I bought it from a roadside stall for two dollars, and I kind of like it." Harvey said, unperturbed, acting as if the whole situation was something extremely trivial.

Chester's eyes instantly fell on Harvey's shirt. He noticed the large wet stain on it, with some tea leaves stuck.

Immediately, Chester fumed. He straightened up, his dominant air returning. He glared across the

Chapter 577

room and bellowed angrily, “Who did this? What kind of person would pour a drink all over someone?!”

His subordinates, who knew nothing about what happened, yelled along. “Who did this?!”

Subconsciously, everyone’s gazes automatically moved toward the tiny social media influencer.

The influencer held her head down, her body trembling in fear.

Before commoners and the average folk, she acted high and mighty. Yet she knew clearly that she was nothing more than a mere toy to the like of powerful people such as Chester Sanders.

Seeing how furious Chester was, how could she not be terrified?

Chester’s eyes rested on the influencer and then moved to Colin, who was still on his knees. Rage filled Chester and he immediately threw a harsh kick on Colin’s chest. “How can a man like you be

Chapter 577

my son?!”

“You won’t give up until you ruin me, is that so?!”

“How many times have I told you? We’re from a family of officials! We should always stay low-profile and treat others with respect!”

“Have you been treating my words as nothing?!”

Chester grew more and more aggrieved as he spoke. He kept throwing kicks and punches at his son, and only stopped when he became out of breath.

Colin knelt on the ground, looking as confused as ever.

He didn’t understand what was going on at all!

His father actually hit him?

He’s the one bleeding all over, and yet his father was paying more attention to Harvey?

Not only Colin, but everyone in the room was feeling the same.

Chapter 577

Their stares on Harvey turned increasingly odd.

What was happening?

At that moment, Tara Lewis was probably the only person who could make a safe guess.

So Harvey's status was already that high? So much that he had connections in both legal and illegal sides?

Was that why Chester was so afraid of him?

And that he could act that recklessly?

Chester grew satisfied after punching and beating Colin up.

Only then did he walk up to Harvey. He lowered both his hands in reverence and said, "Mr. York, my son is incompetent. I will definitely bring him back and teach him a good lesson."

"Also, I hope you'll accept this gift of gratitude from me as compensation. Please don't reject it."

Chapter 577

He waved his hand, and his secretary passed him a heavy-looking file bag. Although there was only one tiny crack gap on it, almost everyone could see that the bag was filled with cash.

“Gasp...!”

Everyone in the room couldn't help but gasp out loud.

What's with Harvey York?

How could a powerful man like Chester Sanders bow down in apology, beat his son in front of Harvey, and even compensate Harvey with a whole stack of cash?

Unexpectedly, Harvey only shot the bag a brief glance and knitted his eyebrows. “Old Sanders, are you insulting me?”

“I don't dare, I don't dare...” Chester broke into a sweat. “We don't have that much cash with us as we're going out today. I will order someone to get...”

“There's no need for that.”

Chapter 577

Harvey shook his head lightly and took out two dollars from the file bag. "This will be enough."

Seeing this, everyone was baffled.

What was it with Harvey?

Rejecting a whole stack of cash and taking only two dollars?

Even when everyone was filled with disbelief, Chester was still panicking and his face was pale. He instantly bowed to Harvey and said, "Please forgive us. I will teach my son better and make sure he won't cause any trouble again..."

In Chester's eyes, the legendary one wasn't going to forgive him anytime soon. Standing before Harvey, he was close to dropping to his knees.

Chapter 578

Chapter 578

Harvey sized Chester Sanders briefly. Then, he nodded and said, "Seeing that you know who I am, take your men and leave. Don't let me ever see them again."

A look of great relief immediately bloomed across Chester's face. He quickly replied, "Of course! Of course!"

With a simple hand gesture from him, his subordinates grabbed Colin Sanders and the influencer girl. In an instant, all of them were gone.

...

The schoolmates present took in the unbelievable scene, feeling as though they were stuck in a strange dream. They couldn't understand how Harvey was able to do all that.

Chapter 578

He actually terrified Chester Sanders!

Gary Jones shook his head profusely in disbelief. “This is impossible, a mere live-in son-in-law, how could this be happening...”

Then, he hid himself in a corner to make a private call.

After around five minutes, Gary reappeared and stared at Harvey. Fear and disdain lingered in his gaze.

Almost instantly, a new rumour got out to everyone in the room.

The Zimmer family which Harvey was living in had recently become one of the companies under Sky Corporation.

Rumour had it that his wife managed to gain some sort of recognition from Prince York.

Because of this, Harvey York was able to hold a high status.

Chapter 578

After all, one has to know the dog's owner before hitting the dog these days.

With Prince York's status and prestige, it was understandable for Chester Sanders to be frightened of Harvey, as Harvey was somehow connected to Prince York.

'Hah! Looking so full of himself when his own wife slept with Prince York! He's being cuckolded so openly, and yet he's unashamed about it!' No matter how much disdain Gary felt, he didn't dare to show it.

This man was somehow connected to Prince York in one way or another. How he managed it didn't matter.

The problem was, in this current situation, no one in the room dared to offend Harvey now!

Only Tara Lewis was astonished. She knew Harvey wouldn't be relying on his wife. So what kind of status did he actually have...?

Chapter 578

Seeing how her schoolmates had all misunderstood, she couldn't help but feel gleeful on the inside. She then stood up and announced, "Everyone, it was nothing but a small misunderstanding and an insignificant matter. Let's continue eating. We're all schoolmates, so we should treat some things as if they've never happened..."

Everyone returned to their seats and began to act with more formality.

Before, there were still people who made fun of Harvey. Now, no one dared to speak a word of insult.

"Where's the food? I'm sure everyone's hungry." Harvey asked with a grin. He thought nothing of what had just happened.

In a short while, the food was served.

Harvey ate whole-heartedly. With the way he looked, anyone would think he had starved himself for days.

Yet, no one dared to mock him.

Chapter 578

After the meal, Harvey didn't intend to stay any longer. He stood up. "If there's nothing else, I'll be heading back now."

Tara stood up to send him back, but Harvey shook his head in polite refusal. "It's okay."

It was only until he left that people started speaking up.

"That Harvey York! He actually climbed up the social ladder using his wife!"

"Shameless!"

"Cheeky!"

Gary looked as if he wanted to taunt Harvey, but ultimately he sighed and said, "Stop it, you all. No matter what Harvey did to get in that position, he's still connected to Prince York in a sense."

"Even if it isn't Prince York, having connections with Sky Corporation is more than enough for a person to rise in South Light!"

Chapter 578

Everyone looked jealous and envious.

The Yorks of South Light, the family who stood at the top of South Light!

Prince York was a man of the legends. Anyone would be willing to give up not just his wife, but every woman from his family if it meant forming a connection with the Prince!

The problem was, even if one is willing to make offers, Prince York had to yearn it as well.

Harvey was just a live-in son-in-law. How good must his luck be!

Chapter 579

Chapter 579

In the Silva's mansion.

Leon Silva was playing with his ring by himself.

Only when he put the ring down did a servant come up to him respectfully. "Prince, the person we sent out has come back."

"Let him come in," Prince Silva said, interested.

Not long after, Gary Jones entered respectfully and kneeled on the ground without any hesitation. He spoke with his face almost sticking to the ground, "Hail Prince Silva."

"How's everything?" Leon asked.

Gary replied, "I have carried out everything according to your orders, my prince. I've met the Zimmers' live-in son-in-law."

"He's too full of himself for his own sake, but in my opinion... "

Chapter 579

“What?” Leon asked again.

“In my opinion, this live-in son-in-law is not someone with any exceptional ability. The only thing he did right was marrying a good wife and knowing how to build connections.”

“Oh?” Leon chuckled. “Then do you think it's possible that he's the legendary Prince York?”

“Him?” Gary cackled. “My prince, I was his school mate back in college. He was extremely arrogant then, and he's still the same even after he became some family's live-in son-in-law!”

“If a guy like him called himself Prince York, then I'm Quinton York!”

Obviously, Gary didn't know much about Prince York. At the very least, he knew that Quinton York was the reason Prince York disappeared for three years.

Leon laughed. “It's really not Prince York's style to become a live-in son-in-law after hiding for three

Chapter 579

whole years!”

“In that sense, the only reason why that man is taking such good care of the Zimmers is because Mandy Zimmer’s his secret lover?”

Gary sneered. “That live-in son-in-law probably doesn’t know how much of a cuckold he is!”

Leon’s facial expression changed instantly. He played with his ring for a while and then finally said, “Alright, you can leave now.”

Not long after a few men in suits walked in, with Brent Silva in the lead.

Brent sank into a slight bow. “My Prince, is there anything that you want me to do?”

Leon said, “I’ve confirmed that the live-in son-in-law is no one special. We shall proceed with the original plan...”

“Since the Zimmers turned to Sky Corporation while still being under the Silva family’s wings, they’re better off gone!”

Chapter 579

“My Prince! My worries are lessened now that I’ve heard your words.” Brent curled his lips. “We have a back-up among the Zimmers now. After we swallow the whole Zimmer family, we can use Zack Zimmer as our puppet and set our foot in Sky Corporation.”

“I can almost see the Yorks bowing before us Silvas in the future!”

Brent was grinning like the Cheshire cat.

The Silvas had suppressed their egos and worked tirelessly under the Yorks for so many years. This was the chance they had been waiting for.

This time Quinton was planning to use Leon against Prince York, but how could Leon not take advantage of the same opportunity to pull the Silvas away from the Yorks’ control?

In the past, the Silvas couldn’t find any way out. Facing such a majestic family like the Yorks, one wrong move and they would definitely lose

Chapter 579

everything...

Under that situation, Leon did not dare to make any move at all!

Now, he had found a point of breakthrough by sheer coincidence. He would start by using the Zimmers against Prince York, triggering a battle between Prince York and Quinton York. While the two forces were busy fighting against one another, it would be the perfect chance for the Silvas to step in.

Leon's eyes travelled towards the direction of the Silver Nimbus Mountain. He smiled to himself. "When a mantis is trying to catch a cicada, it wouldn't be aware of the sparrow stalking behind it, waiting for the chance to gulp both of them down. Quinton is an incredible man, but how can he fight against Prince York? We'll see about that..."

"Prince York, Quinton York managed to force you out of Buckwood. Now that three years have passed, I'll show you that Buckwood isn't the same as it

Chapter 579

was back then!”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 580

Chapter 580

Meanwhile, in the Silver Nimbus Courtyard behind the foot of Silver Nimbus Mountain.

Quinton York sat in his Arhat chair with his eyes closed, thinking.

A man stood a few distances away from Quinton, his head hung low, too terrified to utter a word.

If the people from Harvey York's schoolmate's gathering were here, they would've recognized that this man was none other than Chester Sanders.

Chester, who acted like a loyal dog who had lost its home in front of Harvey, now appeared more calmed and composed.

Quinton finally opened his eyes and spoke, his mind filled with various thoughts. "Tell me everything from the beginning to the end three times again..."

Chester had repeated the incident thrice just now,

Chapter 580

but he didn't dare to refuse at all. He carefully recalled the events that had happened and recited everything all over again.

Quinton listened in silence. After a while, a smile graced his lips. "From what you've seen, how is my dear older brother compared to three years ago?"

Chester contemplated for a while before replying cautiously, "Three years ago, Prince York... that man shone bright like a sharp blade, but now he doesn't give off the same air anymore."

Quinton was intrigued. "Oh? Then what do you think?"

Chester paused again and thought for another moment. When he replied, his tone was somewhat hesitant. "I believe he has matured and is more steady now. Yet, he feels more dangerous than before..."

"The tactics used against him three years ago might be useless against him now."

"In that case," Quinton announced emotionlessly. "

Chapter 580

Let's send over the gift we have prepared for just for him."

Chester didn't dare speak another word and silently retreated from the room, bowing all the while. Only when he had exited the long passageway did he straighten up. He blew out a quiet sigh.

In his eyes, Quinton York and that man were unreachable and unsurmountable mountains.

The true dragon, the real champion would be distinguished only when snakes and dragons battle.

Someone like Chester wouldn't even stand a chance to set foot in such a battlefield.

Three years ago, Chester chose to stand with Quinton York. Now that three years have passed, he had no choice but to continue siding with Quinton York.

...

The Gardens Residence.

Harvey York watched Mandy Zimmer, who was still

Chapter 580

working on her documents. A helpless expression colored his face.

After becoming the CEO of the company, Mandy couldn't even spare a single moment for Harvey.

Hadn't she noticed that he had returned a long time ago?

Just as he was still feeling helpless, his phone rang. Surprisingly it was Tara Lewis.

After pondering for a while, he eventually picked up the call. "Goddess Lewis, is there anything you want from me?"

He said half-jokingly.

Tara seemed to be contemplating over her choice of words. When she finally spoke, her voice was soft. "Harvey, I know you have a high status now. That's why I'm going to tell you about this... But I hope you don't leak out what I'm about to say..."

Harvey said, "Just spill it."

"Do you still remember William Bell?" Tara asked

Chapter 580

with hesitation.

Harvey's eyes instantly turned cold. "Him? What about him?"

William Bell was his classmate in college as well as his best friend.

He was the only person who knew Harvey's true status.

Harvey owed William at least a quarter of effort in building his multi-billion corporation. But after what happened three years ago, William vanished into thin air.

Most of Harvey's subordinates thought William was the one who sold Harvey off three years ago, which was why Harvey had no choice but to leave.

Some people said that he was outstationed, and others thought he resided in the rural villages.

Harvey had attended the college gathering this time as he looked forward to seeing William there, but he never did.

Chapter 580

Tara shuddered when she noticed Harvey's icy tone, but continued nervously, "William Bell died three years ago... Probably on the day you became the live-in son-in-law..."

"Whether it's true or not, you can go look it up yourself. Personally, I don't think he died from natural causes..."

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 581

Chapter 581

“Okay, I got it.”

He ended the call.

Harvey went to his office at Sky Corporation the first thing after that, and asked Yvonne Xavier to investigate the matter.

Yvonne knew William Bell as well, so she was very taken when she heard that he died. She proceeded to make the arrangements instantly.

After approximately half an hour, she re-entered Harvey's office, looking pale.

“Have you checked it?” Harvey asked her in a low voice.

“Yes, I did.” Yvonne replied softly. “Three years ago, three days after you were forced to leave

Chapter 581

Buckwood, William was thrown into Pearl River.”

“Was it Quinton York?” Harvey asked coldly.

“It wasn’t Quinton.” Yvonne answered. “It was the Silvas.”

“To show their stand, the Silvas voluntarily made a move against William.”

“The Silvas.” Harvey crushed the cup in his hands.

“Sir, please don’t act too rashly. The Silvas aren’t like before, especially Leon Silva.”

“The Silvas today are one of the top families in South Light. Going against them won’t be easy.”

Yvonne spoke up worriedly.

Harvey stood up and stared at the faraway ocean through the windows of his office. Slowly, he began to speak.

“William Bell was my best friend. He was like a brother to me.”

Chapter 581

“He got killed because of me and I didn’t even know about it. Now that I’ve found out, I’ll send the Silvas to their graves with him.”

Harvey’s tone was eerily calm and cold, as if he was talking about something insignificant.

Yvonne took a deep breath and quickly said, “Sir, we should plan properly before making any decisions. I’ll investigate the Silvas as soon as possible.”

Harvey tried to calm himself down. “How long do you need?”

“A week.” Yvonne replied after a brief moment of contemplation. “Within one week, we’ll dig into everything that happened within the Silva family. Only then can we attack.”

“Yvonne, thank you for everything.” Harvey looked at Yvonne with gratitude. “I’ll reward and compensate you well after all this has passed.”

...

Chapter 581

The next day.

Harvey arrived at William's grave, accompanied by Yvonne.

William Bell didn't have the privilege to be buried in a cemetery, all because of the Silvas. His body was buried in a corner of a mass grave.

Weeds had sprung up all over his grave, so much that they probably wouldn't be able to find the spot after a few years.

Harvey stood in front of the grave with a solemn expression. "William, I'm here to see you."

In the days when Harvey started everything from scratch all by himself, William had been his best assistant. He was willing to put himself before Harvey and protected Harvey from all sorts of danger.

When Harvey was busy arranging his backup plans to leave Buckwood temporarily, William was the one who travelled everywhere to help him.

Chapter 581

Harvey had already figured it out. It was impossible that William was killed just because the Silvas wanted to show their stand.

The true reason was that they had planned to steal away the person Harvey had left behind as back up.

William never gave in to them, which was why he was killed and thrown into the Pearl River.

Harvey plucked out all the weeds from the grave with his own hands. He touched the blank tombstone softly, and then chuckled lightly after a while. "William, you never really had any hobbies back then. Since you liked hot babes so much, I'll give you some to accompany you..."

As he spoke, he burned some money and paper men for William.

He only stood up after everything was burnt to ashes.

"Yvonne. In six days, I want every one of the Silvas to kneel here and repent for what they did."

Chapter 581

Yvonne lifted her head up slightly. "I understand, sir."

Harvey had prepared a lot of backup plans. If he were to use them one by one, the repercussions wouldn't be something a mere first-class family could foresee and withstand.

"Also, arrange some people to take good care of this grave. It's absurd for my brother's grave to not have his own proper tombstone."

Harvey stayed there for a few more hours. Finally, he stood up and said, "Let's go. We have to go see William's parents."

"Sir, I've discovered that Mr. William's parents are living in a village not far from here."

Chapter 582

Chapter 582

Harvey York furrowed his eyebrows. "That's not right. I remember that William's parents worked under an international corporation and lived in a welfare housing unit. How could they be living in a village, or all places?"

Yvonne Xavier hesitated to speak. "It's probably the Silvas' doing. The corporation didn't dare to go against them, so they took the house back. I heard that his parents' pension even got terminated!"

"The two elders had no choice but to move to a village. It's rumoured that they've been picking up trash for a living."

Harvey's face grew even darker.

The Silvas were too much!

If it wasn't for the fact that the two elders wouldn't

Chapter 582

have any strength for revenge, the Silvas would've had them killed as well.

In this regard, the Silvas were far more abhorrent than Quinton!

The Silvas must die!

“Let's go and see how they're doing. William's parents are my parents too. We'll see who else dared to touch them.”

Harvey spoke slowly, but his tone was downright intimidating.

Yvonne was all but astounded. It had been a long time since she saw Harvey this enraged.

Not long after, Old Niner brought in his people with him to clean up William's grave.

Tyson Woods arrived as well. Together, both of them had brought over a hundred men along.

Seeing Harvey's fury, it was only natural for Yvonne to make such arrangements as soon as possible.

Chapter 582

...

The village reeked of the awful stench from sewage. None of the glamor of Buckwood could be seen here.

Those who knew nothing would've assumed this was a slum.

Indeed, this village was no better than one.

People and idlers from all sorts of messy backgrounds gathered and lived here. Not even the authorities could be bothered about this place.

Simply put, this village was the dark and ugly side of the city.

The alleys were dark and narrow, full of shadows lurking around.

Women in sleazy, skimpy dresses and tacky makeup stood at the openings of the alleys.

Trash littered the surfaces of every single road, the pungent stench so heavy that anyone passing by

Chapter 582

would feel nauseous.

Harvey felt that his heart was almost ripped to pieces.

How could William's parents stay in a place like this?

If he knew about this, he wouldn't have let them stay here, no matter what!

After going through numerous alleys, Harvey and Yvonne reached an unstable-looking hut which seemed to be only ten square metres in size.

Cardboard boxes and glass bottles piled up outside the tiny hut.

"You two old hags need to pay us right now! You're the only ones who haven't given the money yet!"

"If you don't pay, you'll be dead!"

Even from afar, Harvey and Yvonne could hear the loud shouts.

Some wild gangsters with yellow-dyed hair were

Chapter 582

extorting protection fees from William's parents.

Compared to three years ago, the two of them looked as if they had aged twenty years older. Their sunken cheeks were hollow and bony, and deep wrinkles sprawled all over their faces. It was evident that they had faced difficult times and suffered miserably.

"Sir, I'm begging you. I'll collect enough money for you after picking a few more glass bottles to sell."

William's father, Shawn Bell, pleaded pitifully.

His name alone would've pointed to an intellectual background. No one could imagine they would fall to where they were now.

"You son of a bitch! Last time you said the exact same thing! You think I owe you anything?!"

The leader of the gangsters roared angrily, raising his hand to slap Shawn.

His gangster subordinates cornered Shawn and prepared to beat him up.

Chapter 582

They were the kind of people who had not even a shred of kindness inside them.

They had no respect for the elders, nor would they care for the younger ones.

In their eyes, people who wouldn't fork over money to them deserved to be beaten up.

Yet before the leader's slap could reach Shawn, his arm stopped in mid-air and couldn't move.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 583

Chapter 583

The leader instantly turned around, only to meet Harvey York's ice-cold expression.

"Who the f*ck are you?" He roared. "You dared to stop me? Do you want to die?"

Crack!

Harvey effortlessly exerted some pressure in his grip, and the gangster's arm was broken immediately.

He followed through with a hard kick that sent the gangster flying a few yards away.

The gangster collapsed to the ground. He struggled to get up, but to no avail. He could only yell out in pain.

The other gangsters rushed furiously toward

Chapter 583

Harvey, but he kicked them all away almost instantly.

They all scurried away, yelping in pain. The leader bellowed at Shawn, “Old man! You actually called someone up? You just wait! You’ll be dead today!”

“Brother Leroy will be here later! Wait till you get buried with that shitty son of yours!”

They left soon after. The old couple closed their eyes in exasperation, looking hopeless.

In these three years, they lived their worst life and had suffered terribly.

One could only understand what it meant to be at the lowest of the low and at the bottom of society’s hierarchy by living somewhere like this.

Although they could only pick up trash for a living, the leader of the gangsters in this village, Brother Leroy, still targeted them and dropped by frequently to extort protection fees from them.

Furthermore, this so-called Brother Leroy also had

Chapter 583

a few sidekicks who would do anything for him.

Rumour had it that they even killed a few people, but no one dared to report to the police.

The villagers there could only conform to their extortion obediently.

If they didn't pay the money or were late in paying, they would be beaten up harshly.

Now that someone had hit Leroy's sidekicks, no one could imagine what would happen afterwards.

Shawn's body was shaking badly. "Sir, I thank you for helping us out, but people like you shouldn't stay here any longer! You have to go now, or else you wouldn't get to leave later!"

Despite falling from his original status, Shawn was still as kind-hearted as before. He didn't want to drag anyone down because of him.

"Uncle, Auntie, it's me! I'm Harvey York."

Harvey was known as the great Prince York, an

Chapter 583

existence treated like an emperor by everyone.

However, right now he couldn't help but feel a bit nervous.

“Is it really you, Harvey? It's so good to see you!”

Shawn lifted his gaze and looked at Harvey carefully. The next moment, the old couple recognized him. They were so excited that they almost cried.

Their son, William, was dead!

Their good son was thrown into the Pearl River!

They had lost their only hope.

Harvey's presence reminded them of their late son, and they were simply heartbroken.

“Uncle, Auntie, don't worry. I'll be your son from now onwards, and I'll take care of you for the rest of your lives. No one will dare to hurt you anymore.”

Harvey spoke up softly.

Chapter 583

When he saw the bruises on the elders' skin, he instantly grew enraged.

These gangsters could even beat up old and frail people! How insolent!

Shawn glanced outside before saying in panic, "Harvey, you must leave as soon as possible! Those gangsters will tell Brother Lorey for sure! He's probably on his way as we speak!"

"That's right! You'll be in a dangerous situation if Brother Leroy's here! If it's just a light punishment you'd be beaten up, but if it's any harsher you'll be crippled! Leave now!"

Shawn's wife looked at Yvonne in fear. "Young lady, you're Harvey's wife, aren't you? You should leave now, too! Don't let Brother Leroy see you!"

"He loves playing with pure young ladies! You'll be finished if he sees you!"

Shawn's wife looked terrified to the bones.

Yvonne blushed slightly when she heard the first

Chapter 583

part of the sentence, but she still explained patiently, “Auntie, you’ve misunderstood. I’m just the CEO’s secretary.”

Harvey, on the other hand, asked, “Uncle, Auntie. What will happen to you two if we leave?”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 584

Chapter 584

“It’s okay. At most, we’ll just get beaten up a little.”

“Plus, we’re already old and frail. Our lives don’t have as much worth as yours!”

“It’s alright even if we die!”

“You have to stay alive and well, so that you can avenge our dear William!”

“He was murdered by someone for sure!”

Shawn Bell exclaimed, tear-stricken.

William Bell’s unjustified death was obviously the old couple’s hardest pain.

Harvey sighed and reassured them, “Uncle, Auntie, don’t worry. No one can hurt you if I’m here.”

“I’ll settle William’s matter as well. You’ll

Chapter 584

definitely get an explanation over what happened to him.”

“No! You don’t know how scary Brother Leroy is. He can kill someone!”

It was evident that this so-called Brother Leroy had succeeded in implanting great fear in everyone’s heart.

When Shawn brought up his name, he couldn’t help but tremble slightly.

His fear had already become a biological reaction.

It only showed how powerful Leroy was, and how much he had terrorized the old couple over the past few years.

“My child, you have to go now. We don’t want to drag you into this!”

“Especially this young lady! You’re so pretty, what would happen if that terrible man sees you?”

Shawn’s wife was already on the verge of tears. She

Chapter 584

glanced outside from time to time in panic, her whole body shivering.

“Uncle, Auntie. Like I said, I’m here so don’t worry. Let’s see how powerful this Brother Leroy is.”

Harvey comforted them and turned to Yvonne. “Get Tyson Woods over. Bring Old Niner too.”

Yvonne nodded. “Okay, sir!”

Even if Harvey didn’t ask anyone to come, she wouldn’t be afraid at all. In her eyes, her CEO is good at everything. How could a few little gangsters touch him?

“My child, leave now! It’s really going to be dangerous!”

“It’s too late! They’re here already!”

Shawn’s legs turned to jelly and he almost fell to the ground.

Twenty to thirty people could be seen heading for the hut, armed with hard pipes and sharp knives.

Chapter 584

The one in lead was Leroy, who turned out to be a bald man sporting a huge belly. His upper body was bared, with a dragon tattoo scrawled across the skin.

He was the picture of terror. He angrily shouted, “Where’s the guy who dared to hit my brothers? Get your ass out now!”

The surrounding neighbours who heard Leroy’s voice grew so scared that they immediately shut their windows down, fearing they would be dragged into the mess.

Shawn and his wife were shuddering hard, their faces pale.

Harvey patted their shoulders to reassure them. “Uncle, Auntie. We’re not afraid.”

Leroy led the gangsters to the hut’s front yard.

Yvonne was guarding the door with an ice-cold expression.

When Leroy saw Yvonne, he couldn’t hide his lust

Chapter 584

and checked her out in stunned astonishment.

This was his first time seeing such a dainty, fairy-like beauty in this slum!

His blood boiled in excitement. He desperately wanted to grab Yvonne and have her writhing underneath him.

In the end he was still someone with a reputation to uphold. He pushed his lewd thoughts to the back of his mind and glared coldly at Yvonne. “Lady, are you the one who hit my brother?”

“If that’s the case, I’m afraid you have to give me your body as compensation!”

Yvonne maintained her icy expression. Before she could speak, Harvey strode out and stood in front of her to protect her.

Harvey looked straight into Leroy’s eyes and said emotionlessly, “It was me.”

Chapter 585

Chapter 585

“You puny ant! That’s pretty brave of you!”

Leroy sized Harvey York up. “Looks like you’re old Shawn’s family, huh?”

“Shawn Bell, to think you have the guts to call someone over to hit one of my brothers!”

“I can make you regret being born anytime I like!”

“Let’s see how I’ll torture you two old hags!”

Leroy threatened the old couple right in front of Harvey.

He gave off such an intimidating air that Shawn and his wife were horrified to death. They begged immediately, “Brother Leroy! My nephew didn’t understand the rules of this place!”

“Didn’t you want money? I still have some wood from the coffin. I’ll give you all of them, so please

Chapter 585

forgive him!”

“I’ll eat leaves every day from now on to save up money for you!”

“Forgive him?” Leroy sneered. “I can do that.”

“In exchange, I want this girl to play with me for a while. Then you have to pay us a hundred and fifty thousand dollars for the medical expenses. Lastly, I want his arm broken. Only then I’ll forget about everything!”

“What?!”

The old couple were baffled, as if they were struck by thunder.

“Brother Leroy, I’m begging you! Surely, a great man like you will forgive him!”

“They’re both still young!”

“If you want an arm, we can give you ours!”

“Brother Leroy, please let the young lady go! She’s

Chapter 585

still young. You can't corrupt her, or else her life will be ruined!"

Leroy curled his lips devilishly. "Don't you know that I, Master Leroy, loves corrupting pure little ladies the most?"

"Ha, ha, ha, ha...!"

"Are you going to turn yourselves in, or are you waiting for me to do something?"

Leroy acted all high and mighty, as though the whole village belonged to him. Even if the emperor himself came, it would be useless.

Harvey looked at him nonchalantly, his eyes cold. He turned to Yvonne and said, "They say that whoever tattoos a dragon on their body won't end well. Do you think the dragon on him would help him avoid a bad fate?"

Yvonne smiled. "Even if it does, everything will all be gone with you here."

Leroy fumed when he saw that Harvey and Yvonne

Chapter 585

couldn't care less about him.

He was prepared to show off the full might of his rage when suddenly...

Vroom!

Outside the alleys, the thunderous roaring of car engines could be heard. One by one, the cars began to stop nearby the hut.

The spectacle grabbed Leroy and his followers' attention.

They couldn't help but turn around and look behind.

There were vans parking at every alleyway connected to their current location. The passengers inside pulled open the doors roughly and stomped out.

In an instant, a large gang of people dashed in from every direction. The scarier part was that they were holding weapons, each bearing fierce expressions.

It was only a matter of a few seconds before Leroy

Chapter 585

and his followers were all surrounded. They could feel the murderous vibe emanating out of these outsiders.

“Bro - Brother Leroy... I counted and I think there are at least five hundred people...”

One of the gangsters couldn't even speak properly as he stammered in fear, “W-what? Why are there so many people?”

Leroy and his followers grew stunned.

They glanced around and discovered another problem.

All of the men surrounding them were physically strong and powerful, each exuding terrible bloodlust, looking like top fighters.

They were part of the darker side of society just like Leroy and his followers, but the differences in strength and prowess were more than obvious.

For these men, killing Leroy and his group of gangsters was as easy as drinking water.

Chapter 585

Leroy was dumbfounded. “What’s happening?”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 586

Chapter 586

The crowd of powerful men parted to open a path for two people to pass through.

Tyson Woods walked at the front, with Old Niner following behind.

“That’s the new rising gangster, Brother Tyson! And isn’t that Old Niner? Master Niner?”

Leroy was part of the street gangs. Although he could not be considered as an influential figure, he was vigilant and was very clear about the situation on the streets.

Therefore, he knew most of the big shots that ruled the streets.

From Tyson and Old Niner’s point of view, a small fry like Leroy was at best a little brother. No, they might not even acknowledge him as one.

Chapter 586

“Brother Tyson, Master Niner! What brings you here?!”

“It’s such an honor!”

Leroy quickly said, bending over to show respect.

However, neither Tyson nor Old Niner cared about him.

They walked into the small courtyard and then bowed in Harvey’s direction. “Master York, what can I do for you?”

“What... what...”

Leroy and his followers became dumbfounded. The scene before them was simply incredible!

If they hadn’t seen this with their own eyes, they would never believe it!

Gangster bosses like Old Niner and Tyson were acting so respectful to Harvey!

Who the hell was this ordinary-looking young man?

Chapter 586

Everyone was stunned into shock.

Even Shawn Bell and his wife were bewildered.

They stared at Harvey in disbelief, unable to understand what was happening.

Just by looking at how the arrogant and domineering Leroy treated the two newcomers, one could assume how powerful they were.

Yet, why were they showing so much respect to Harvey?

Who was Harvey?

Harvey ignored Tyson and Old Niner. Instead, he took Shawn Bell and his wife into the hut.

Yvonne Xavier turned to them and said indifferently, "Those men tormented the CEO's elders. Do what you need to do."

"Also, try it for me and see whether he lives up to that dragon tattoo on his body."

Chapter 586

After she spoke, she opened the door to the hut and walked in to join Harvey and the elderly couple.

Old Niner didn't dare to casually give out any orders and instead glanced at Tyson.

After all, Tyson was Harvey's right hand. He himself was just an errand boy.

Tyson smiled and said, "I'll leave the others to you, Old Niner. I'll handle Leroy by myself."

"I'm Tyson. He's Leroy. Everyone says that it'll be a battle between the dragon and the tiger. I'll have some fun today."

"Beat them up!"

At Old Niner's order, the men rushed into battle.

As for Tyson, he approached Leroy all by himself.

Leroy was usually intimidating when bullying the weak residents of the slum.

Facing Tyson, however, he couldn't even summon

Chapter 586

the strength to retaliate. In just a few seconds, he collapsed to the ground with his whole body convulsing in pain.

His followers were no better.

They were always ruthless when they beat people. Now they were on the receiving end, beaten ruthlessly by others.

Tyson was even more merciless, especially when he found out what these punks had intended to do to Yvonne.

In the hut, Harvey spared no thought on the rowdiness happening outside.

He believed in Tyson's prowess. Tyson would not only appease him, but would also handle everything with the best of abilities.

Even if Harvey were to exit the hut later on, there would be not even a drop of blood to be seen.

"Harvey, you have some nerve!" Shawn looked at

Chapter 586

Harvey, incredulous.

Harvey said solemnly, "Uncle, please don't worry. You'll be fine with me."

"I've already found out what happened to William."

"Give me some time. In just a week, I'll make everyone who killed him kneel before his grave!"

"When the time comes, I shall avenge William. Just as the saying goes, an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth!"

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 587

Chapter 587

“Is it true?” Shawn Bell and his wife were both emotional. “You found out who killed our William?”

They were able to endure a hard time these past three years in hopes that they could one day avenge their late son.

Now that their suffering was over, there was hope for revenge.

If Harvey said this before, they might not have believed him.

However, the scene just now instilled in them a newfound confidence in Harvey.

“Uncle, Auntie, please stand up. From now on, I’ll treat you as my own parents.”

“Let’s go. We’ll move out tonight and live in

Chapter 587

another place.”

Soon after, Harvey left the slum with Shawn and his wife.

When they exited the hut, the laneway was extremely clean. There were no traces of any scuffle whatsoever.

Tyson and the rest had disappeared, as if they were never around in the first place.

When Harvey and the elderly couple reached the middle of the lane, a wooden door to another house opened. A scantily clad woman with thick makeup came out. She kneeled in front of Harvey and slowly groveled three times.

It seemed she had started something. Many doors burst open at the same time, and a multitude of people rushed out of their homes to bow to Harvey.

Harvey was quite startled. Shawn's wife stepped forward to lift the woman with thick makeup. She then whispered to him, “This is Liz. Her husband

Chapter 587

owes Shawn a huge gambling debt and she was forced to sell herself here. She paid it off a long time ago, but...”

“She fell into Brother Leroy’s hands. How could she escape...?”

Shawn and his wife sighed mournfully.

The hard work of those who sat at the bottom of society was not something most could imagine.

These people didn’t bow to Harvey to thank him. Instead, they were begging him.

They knew that only Harvey was able to change their destiny. At least, he could protect them from Leroy’s coercion.

Harvey sighed as he watched the scene unfold before him. “Tell Tyson that this place will belong to him in the future. He’s a wise man. He’ll know what to do.”

“Yes, sir.” Yvonne replied.

The villagers who were still standing and bowing to

Chapter 587

him all began to kneel in thanks.

It might be just a sentence for Harvey, but for them, it was equivalent to changing their destiny.

At the very least, they would not be harassed and could live with more dignity.

That night, Harvey arranged for the elderly couple to stay in a five-star hotel.

He planned to buy them a villa and open a financial account for them so that they would have nothing to worry about for the rest of their lives.

The next day.

Harvey called Tara Lewis, as he wanted her to help him buy a villa as soon as possible.

Over the phone, Tara was faltering as if she was busy with some unspeakable matters.

“Give me your location.” Harvey was impatient. “I’

Chapter 587

“I’ll come over to find you.”

He wanted to arrange and smooth over everything in just five days. He did not want to waste too much time on trivial matters.

Tara sensed that Harvey was somewhat angry. She did not dare to talk nonsense and immediately told him her location. “I’m at the western restaurant in the waterfront site in the center of Buckwood.”

Harvey requested Yvonne to send over a car. Then, he headed straight toward the center of Buckwood where Tara was at.

Meanwhile, Tara was sitting awkwardly in the restaurant.

An elderly couple around fifty to sixty years old was sitting beside her. They were her parents.

Today, they had set her up on a blind date.

Although Tara was still young and was only in her twenties, her parents had always hoped that she would marry soon instead of working.

Chapter 588

Chapter 588

The man sitting opposite Tara Lewis was Frank Zummo. He built up his own business and started a small company, and currently had a net worth of millions. He had even bought several villas; one in the city center, one in the suburbs, and another one on the beach.

Such a man was the definition of a successful person. Naturally, Tara's parents were extremely pleased with him.

They looked at him as if they were looking at their son-in-law. The more they gazed at him, the more satisfied they became.

As for Frank, he knew he wanted Tara the moment he laid his eyes on her.

Tara was not only incredibly beautiful, but also had

Chapter 588

a gorgeous body and plenty of useful connections.

Marrying such a woman would be a great boost to his career.

Frank felt that he overpowered Tara in every aspect of their careers. He knew she was well within his reach.

Frank's parents shared his sentiments. After all, their son was nothing short of amazing.

"Old Man Lewis, if you think it's okay, then let's settle this today." Frank's father said, smiling.

"Huh? Settle this today?" Tara's father was a little surprised, but he still said, "Frank is indeed an excellent suitor. I think it'd be good if he becomes our son-in-law."

Tara's parents were delighted.

A man like Frank would certainly be a great son-in-law. If their daughter could marry Frank, she wouldn't be ashamed to tell others about it.

Tara frowned. From her point of view, Frank was

Chapter 588

indeed superior in all aspects. She had been out for so long, and she rarely met such an excellent young man.

Yet whenever she looked at Frank, another figure suddenly appeared in her mind.

She found herself refusing. “No, we hardly know each other. We need to learn more about each other first!”

“Learn more? What else would you like to know, Miss Lewis?” Frank said, smiling. “Do I need to show you the balance in my bank account?”

He had met many women like her. Often, they would go on about wanting to know him more. The moment he showed them his car keys, real estate certificates, and bank deposits, they immediately kneeled before him.

Were it not for the fact that Tara was an amazing catch with plenty of connections, and that his parents had introduced him to her, he would have reduced her to his plaything. He was a playboy and

Chapter 588

enjoyed fooling around with multiple women.

Nonetheless, this time his parents finally introduced a reliable beauty to him. He certainly had the intention to marry Tara. If not, how could he talk so patiently like this?

“It’s not about money. It’s time. We haven’t known each other long enough.” Tara explained. “We’ve met for less than a month. It’s too soon, and there’s no affection between us yet.”

Frank smiled again. “Miss Lewis. Since both of our parents are here, I’m going to be blunt.”

“If you speak of affection, we’ll naturally develop it during the time we live together.”

“Besides, we met on a blind date. The purpose is very simple, which is to get married. If you see that I am suitable, and if I’m satisfied with you, then that’s all there to it.”

“You’re being so reserved. Could it be that you think you’re too good for me? Or perhaps that I’m

Chapter 588

not good enough for you?”

Frank's tone grew cold as he voiced out his last few words.

He wasn't angry, however, as he understood women very well.

If a man was too submissive, like a dog, they wouldn't even spare a glance at you.

The colder and more indifferent he acted, the more women would find him mysterious and attractive.

Frank was skilled in the push-and-pull of dating.

Both of their parents kept nodding to his words. “Yes, yes! Frank is right!”

Tara was perplexed. Frank sneered in his heart. He was itching to take advantage of the situation and knock Tara down a peg.

Just then, a figure suddenly appeared. It was none other than Harvey.

“Let's go.” Harvey said directly to Tara. “I have to

Chapter 588

talk to you.”

Everyone was stunned. ①

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 589

Chapter 589

Even Tara Lewis was just as stunned.

She never thought that Harvey would be so anxious to come find her straight away.

“Who are you? What are you doing here? Don't you know where this is? Are you trying to make trouble?”

Frank Zummo couldn't help but yell in anger.

He just had to say a few more sentences to bring Tara down. Yet, this guy came out of nowhere and instantly spoiled his plan.

He wasn't sure when such a good opportunity would come again.

Right now, he wanted nothing more than to choke Harvey to death.

Chapter 589

Tara's parents stared at Harvey curiously and asked, "Dear, who is this? Why does he look familiar?"

Tara replied helplessly, "Father, Mother, this is Harvey."

Tara's father's expression changed drastically. "What? Harvey? Your college classmate? What is he doing here? How did you get in touch with him?"

"He... we participated in the class gathering before." Tara explained. "Naturally, we got in touch."

Frank's father thundered with a darkened face, "Old Man Lewis, what is this supposed to mean? Did you specially arrange for another blind date for your daughter?"

"If you think that my son Frank isn't good enough, you could just say it. Do you have to come up with something like this?"

Only then Harvey realized that they were on a blind

Chapter 589

date.

Tara's father hurriedly explained, "Old Man Zummo, you've misunderstood. This lad is just her college classmate!"

"Frank is young and promising! How can this man compare to him?"

"I heard he became someone's live-in son-in-law. He's trash, a useless man!"

"Frank's worth millions. He's a true young CEO!"

Frank's expression eased instantly after hearing Tara's father praising him to high heavens.

He was at a loss when he watched Tara interact with Harvey. He thought they had something going on between them.

However, it seemed that Harvey was just a live-in son-in-law. What could go wrong? Frank realized he was just being oversensitive.

Frank sighed. Now, he wanted to use Harvey to

Chapter 589

paint himself in a better light. He scrutinized Harvey carefully and said, "Tara, is your classmate unemployed? Say, do you want to work at my company? I need a cleaner right now. I can pay you five hundred dollars a month."

He flashed Harvey a condescending look after he finished speaking. 'Don't look down on a five-hundred-dollar job. Many people are eager to get it!'

Harvey ignored him. Instead, he looked at Tara and said, "I'm sorry. I didn't know that you're on a blind date."

Tara was rather flustered. However, she quickly shook her head and said, "It's okay. In fact, I'd like to thank you..."

"Forget it. Let's not talk about this. You're looking for me in such a hurry. Is there anything that you want?"

"I want to buy a suite for one of my elders, so I came to find you." Harvey said.

Chapter 589

“I see,” Tara’s father smiled contemptuously. “You looked for Tara because you want to buy a house for your old folks. Hahaha...!”

Buying a house?

The way they see it, Harvey could only afford a small house of seventy or eighty square meters. He even mentioned that it was for his elders.

He might have wanted to request for a discount from Tara to look good in front of his elders.

Tara’s real estate company was large and influential. To top it off, she was also the manager. She could easily give him a great discount.

Over the years, many people had sought preferential treatment from Tara.

There were even estate agents who came to acquire discounts from Tara and earn a profit for themselves.

From Frank and his father’s perspective, Harvey

Chapter 589

was this kind of person.

He was just an intermediary, and yet he was still bluffing and putting up a charade. He was a complete joke.

Tara ignored them. She thought for a while and then finally said, “Harvey, are you saying that you don’t want a house from our community? Do you want to look for a better house?”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 590

Chapter 590

“Yes.” Harvey nodded. “A quiet, comfortable and safe house. Most importantly, the facilities must be perfect.”

Tara Lewis understood that Harvey York wanted to buy a villa. Otherwise, he could have simply bought another house in the Gardens Residence. After all, it was the best community in Buckwood.

“Well, our company has the type of villa you want.” Tara said quickly. “I’ll show it to you.”

She then turned around and said, “Uncle, aunt. I’m sorry about today. I have to deal with my classmate’s request first. Let’s meet again next time.”

She was initially against this marriage because she felt that it was too soon. Harvey came at the right time, giving her an excuse to get away.

Chapter 590

Looking at it in this way, she was quite grateful to Harvey.

Tara's parents stood up as well and said, "Let's do this. Since everyone has almost finished eating, let's take a look at your working environment. How about it?"

Although Tara was against this marriage, her parents were impatient and wanted her to get married soon.

"Yes, Tara. Let's go and see it."

Frank also stood up.

He wanted to see how big of a house an intermediary like Harvey could buy.

He was not afraid of being compared. Only through comparison would Tara know how much superior he was.

Tara frowned slightly. She did not immediately agree and instead looked at Harvey, seeking his

Chapter 590

opinion.

Harvey did not think much of the matter. In fact, he felt guilty for interrupting someone's blind date. "I'm fine with it. Let's go together."

"Okay then, let's go together!"

Frank Zummo deliberately took out a platinum card and swiped it when they left the restaurant.

He shook the card in his hand and smiled after paying the bill. "Unexpectedly, the benefit of using this platinum card is so good. I got a twenty percent discount for a meal that costs about a few hundred dollars."

Tara's father was astonished. "Frank... Isn't that the platinum card from the Bank of South Light? It's said that one can only apply for it if he or she has more than two million bank assets!"

Frank glanced at Harvey. He pretended to put on a low profile and said, "Actually, I don't really have that much assets. The bank's just giving me face. It'

Chapter 590

s just applying for a platinum card, nothing much.”

Seeing that Frank was successful, rich and humble to boot, Tara’s parents liked him even more.

In contrast, the nearby Harvey was only wearing a t-shirt bought off the street. This made Frank stand out even more, and their satisfaction with him increased tenfold.

When they arrived at the underground parking lot, Tara said to Harvey, “We’ll take my car. I’ll bring you there.”

“Okay, no problem.” Harvey didn’t mind. “You’re more familiar with the place.”

Tara drove Harvey and her parents there.

Meanwhile, Frank drove his parents to the destination.

About an hour later, they reached the outskirts of the city.

Frank, who was driving behind Tara, began to

Chapter 590

laugh. "Seriously? It's almost out of the suburbs! He's looking for Tara when all he wants is to buy a house in this kind of place? How shameless!"

Frank's father laughed along. "If an estate agent can make a fortune, he won't miss it even if it's just a few dollars. After all, he has to rely on that just to survive."

However, another half an hour later...

Tara's car stopped at a villa area at the foot of Silver Nimbus Mountain.

"Tara, isn't he going to buy a house? Why did we come to the villa area? Is he looking for a toilet?" Frank asked curiously as he got out of the car.

Tara shot Frank a brief glance before replying, "That's right. We're here to buy a villa."

After she spoke, a sudden silence fell over the rest of them.

Chapter 591

Chapter 591

Everyone was stunned into shock.

They shot Harvey York and Tara Lewis looks of disbelief.

“Buy...buy a villa...?” Frank’s voice was trembling.

“Yes! Buying a villa.” Tara said bluntly. “If you want an ordinary house or a large apartment, the Gardens Residence will have it.”

Frank was quite baffled. His assets weren’t enough to buy a house in the Gardens Residence, even the smallest one.

Let alone a villa in the Gardens Residence!

None of the villas on sale were under sixteen million dollars.

Frank’s father suddenly burst out in laughter. “

Chapter 591

Young man, you're doing great business! You must have received a lot of commissions and rebates from buying a villa for someone, am I right?"

Harvey was just an intermediary in Old Man Zummo's eyes.

"Hehehe, seems we've underestimated you. No wonder you're so eager to find Tara. This big of an order should have a commission of tens of thousands, correct?"

Frank quickly regained his senses and mocked Harvey.

Truthfully, he was still a little envious of Harvey.

Sometimes, he couldn't even make tens of thousands in a deal. Yet this live-in son-in-law, who was just an intermediary, was able to make so much money.

Tara's parents also thought that Harvey was an intermediary who depended on their daughter to make money.

Chapter 591

A live-in son-in-law was indeed a live-in son-in-law. Shameless!

However, what happened the next moment threw them into further shock.

Wilson Carter, the renowned owner of the Gardens Residence Real Estate Agency, strode out.

He often appeared in the newspapers, and everyone was familiar with him.

The rest of them saw Wilson rushing out, uncaring about others as he hurried to Harvey. He began excitedly, "My dear Mr. York! Hello! You should've let me know if you were coming. I would've come to pick you up myself!"

"Welcome, Mr. York. Thank you for gracing us with your presence!"

The staff greeted Harvey in unison, standing respectfully on the side. Some of them even let out some sparklers to celebrate his arrival.

Even the opening ceremony of this real estate

Chapter 591

company wasn't as dramatic as this.

Frank and his father were bewildered. What the hell was going on?

How could a live-in son-in-law receive such special treatment?

Tara's parents were also just as shocked.

Subconsciously, they began to check Harvey out again.

Wasn't this guy the legendary live-in son-in-law?

This kind of thing should have been impossible, right?

How could a live-in son-in-law be treated in such a way?

Harvey was indifferent. "This is unnecessary. I just came here to buy a villa."

"Pffft...!"

Frank and others almost spurted out blood after

Chapter 591

hearing Harvey's words.

Tara's parents quickly realized something. They couldn't help but ask Tara, "This live-in son-in-law... has he bought a house before?"

"Yes, he did. It was one with a private elevator, set at the top floor of the Gardens Residence. I think it was about thirty-two million dollars. The price has increased recently, so he should've already made tens of millions."

"By the way," Tara deliberately added. "He paid the full amount."

"Ah, pffff...!"

Tara's parents almost fainted.

What was going on here?

The realization was pretty tough on them.

Whose live-in son-in-law could be so incredible?! He was able to take out thirty-two million dollars just to buy a suite!

Chapter 591

Now, he even wanted to buy a villa!

Did money fall from the sky for him?

Wilson ignored their dramatic outbursts. He leaned and bowed to Harvey. "This way, Mr. York."

Inside the real estate agency room, champagne and other similarly luxurious items were neatly arranged. Even the formal documents of housing purchases were ready.

"What kind of villa would you like to see?" Wilson asked.

"It's for my elders. Do you have any recommendations?"

"Yes. This one is the best. It's in the innermost villa area of the community, quiet and safe. It also comes with 24-hour security and cleaning services..."

Wilson pointed to the map.

"However, this is the most expensive..."

Chapter 591

Harvey did not hesitate. "That's the one."

It was just a villa. To him, this much meant nothing.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 592

Chapter 592

Harvey did not even ask about the price.

Shawn Bell and his wife were his best friend's parents. He must give them the best of the best, and nothing less.

It was just a villa. It was nothing much.

For Harvey, this was just part of his everyday life.

However, Frank Zummo and his father took in the scene in utter shock.

They thought the treatment Harvey received was just random luck, and that Harvey was just pretending to be rich.

Nonetheless, now they could see that Harvey was truly rich.

He didn't need to ask the price when he bought the villa. He treated it as if it was a mere cabbage from a

Chapter 592

roadside stall!

Thinking of their cynicism against Harvey previously, they flushed in embarrassment.

Perhaps in Harvey's eyes, they looked like complete clowns.

"Mr. York, this way." Wilson Carter said diligently.
"Do you want to have a look at the drawings first?"

Harvey thought for a brief moment and ultimately decided that he should have a look. At the very least, he should know about the structure of the villa. "Sure, I'll just take a quick look."

"Here, Mr. York. These are the drawings of the villa. Although it only consists of three floors, it's livable, and it also comes with a large garden."

"Of course, if your elders want to grow vegetables by themselves, we can also work with that."

Wilson was very attentive. After all, some elderly people had a hobby like this and enjoyed growing vegetables.

Chapter 592

“Also, the refined decoration of the villa is based on the classical Chinese style that most elderly folks fancied. The decoration standard is eight thousand dollars per square meter...”

“The home appliances are all smart home devices imported from Germany...”

“Can we move in tonight?” Harvey asked.

“Sure! I can provide you three babysitters, a housekeeper, a Toyota Alpha, and a full-time driver.”

“As for security, we will arrange three shifts of patrol every day to ensure absolute safety.”

“For the food, we’ll arrange five-star chefs to prepare nutritional meals for the elderly. The menu for every week will be based on their favorite foods. We’ll also arrange a private doctor to do a simple checkup every half a month, and a full physical every half a year.”

“Not bad.” Harvey was very satisfied. The Gardens

Chapter 592

Residence Real Estate Agency truly provided impeccable services.

“Mr. York, the price of this villa on the market is fifty million dollars. You’re our major customer, so we can give you a discount of three million dollars.”

“I don’t need it.” Harvey waved his hand. “I only have one request. My elders must live here comfortably and be at ease. Just come to me if there are any necessary expenses.”

Frank and the rest were about to faint once more at Harvey’s words.

Who was he? How could he reject such a fabulous discount?

Wilson was rather startled, but he quickly added, “Mr. York, although you have rejected that discount, we still have to give it to you. How about this?

Those three million dollars can be used to set up a trusteeship fund for your elders. The income will be temporarily used to offset their daily expenses.

What do you think, Mr. York?”

Chapter 592

Harvey gave Wilson a deep look. He could only admit that the boss of the Garden Residence Real Estate was truly a considerate and clever man.

Harvey did not refuse the offer. He nodded and said, "Alright. Also, this order must be included in Tara's sales performance."

"Yes, yes. You don't have to remind me, Mr. York." Wilson smiled. "I understand."

Harvey took out his Amex Black Card and handed it to Wilson to swipe.

"Black... the Amex Black Card..."

Dizziness overcame Frank.

Who the hell was this man?

He could even take out an Amex Black Card!

As far as Frank was concerned, no more than twenty people in Buckwood were in possession of such cards!

Chapter 593

Chapter 593

Standing on the sidelines, Tara Lewis was unperturbed.

She was only slightly dazed.

Harvey's order alone would grant her a commission of at least 1.5 million dollars.

She didn't even need to do anything, and had just simply watched the events unfold in silence.

Seeing that Tara had earned one million dollars in an instant, her parents suddenly felt that Frank was very ordinary.

Their daughter could earn a million in just one day. For a man who had properties of only a few million, he was completely out of her league.

One in the city center, one in the suburbs, and one

Chapter 593

at the seaside... How could all these be compared with a villa that was casually bought?

“Old Man Zummo, I think we should put aside our children’s affairs for now. We’ll talk about it later.”

Tara’s father stood up and said ruthlessly.

“Huh? No, what does that have to do with anything?”

When Frank saw that Tara could easily earn a million dollars, he was even determined to win her over. However, her father’s words baffled him.

Tara’s father left with his hands behind his back.

As for Tara, she assisted Harvey with the formalities.

After all, this order was counted on her. She had to do something.

Later in the evening, the staff arranged a brand new

Chapter 593

Elfa for Harvey to pick up Shawn and his wife.

“Uncle, Auntie, you can live here without fear. I’ll take care of the expenses.”

“You must live happily and healthily. Just wait for the good news from me.”

After Shawn and his wife finally settled down, Harvey was finally at ease.

The Gardens Residence Real Estate Agency was highly professional. The service staff moved everything overnight. They began to perform physical checkups for the two elders in order to prepare their nutritious meals and other related tasks.

In the Silva family.

Leon Silva held a document and looked over it with great interest.

Brent Silva stood beside him. He turned sideways

Chapter 593

and said, "Prince, what are you looking at? You seem so fascinated..."

"It's nothing. Still, I didn't expect that little anecdote I laid down in the past will be activated today. You can take a look." Leon threw the file to Brent.

Brent carefully picked it up and flipped through it for a while. His face changed and he snarled, "Someone went to save that b*stard's parents?"

"What's more, this man can use that new rising gangster Tyson Woods and Old Niner. Seems even though he's not Prince York, he certainly has an inseparable relationship with Prince York..."

"Prince, you're really smart. You expected this to happen since three years ago."

Leon said coldly, "It's confirmed that Harvey is not Prince York."

"However, I'm guessing he's probably the person Prince York has secretly groomed in these past

Chapter 593

three years. We can regard him as Prince York's representative."

"The real Prince York might still be in hiding. Interesting..."

Leon analyzed the plausible situation. He was quite intimidated by Prince York, but despite his fear he still desired to win and reach the top.

Brent grinned. "What do you plan to do...?"

"Go to the Zimmer family. Since Harvey is their live-in son-in-law and Prince York thinks highly of Mandy Zimmer, we just need to shake them up a bit."

"I'm curious. Will our mysterious Prince York take action if we meddle with the woman he's supporting and his representative?"

Leon's tone was nonchalant.

He had long wanted to bring Prince York to ruin.

He wouldn't have needed to use his Prince title if

Chapter 593

Prince York was gone.

His true name was Dragon Silva, the genuine dragon!

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 594

Chapter 594

Nighttime.

A group of people from the Silva family led by Brent Silva came to see the Zimmers. This time, he did not give Zack Zimmer any face. His presence intimidated Senior Zimmer and the rest of the Zimmers.

“Young Master Silva, what wind has blown you here? It’s already midnight...”

Senior Zimmer looked at the crowd in black suits tagging along Brent, trembling. He could hardly speak.

Brent’s face was cold, not a trace of gentleness in his expression.

“What wind? Of course, it’s the fatal wind!” Brent snarled coldly.

“Your live-in son-in-law is certainly amazing!

Chapter 594

How dare he interfere with the Silva family's affairs?!"

"Do you think that once you have Sky Corporation's backing, the Silva family can't do anything to you?"

"I'm warning you! You better give me a clear explanation on this matter! The Silva family was the one who allowed you into Buckwood, and we can also send you back to where you came from!"

"If this whole problem isn't properly handled, forget the engagement! We'll write our surnames upside down if we didn't kill you today!"

"Young Master Silva, you're talking about that bastard Harvey, right? Don't worry! We'll definitely give the Silvas a satisfactory explanation!"

Senior Zimmer was so scared that he almost kneeled.

All the ideas of power and balance within the Zimmer family were all thrown out of his mind.

Now, only one thought stirred in his mind. If he did

Chapter 594

not fulfill the Silvas' demand and failed to give them an explanation, he wouldn't just simply die. He'd end up with a fate much worse!

After Brent and his people left, Senior Zimmer slumped over his Iron Throne feeling helpless. His whole body was trembling.

For a long time, his body couldn't stop shaking. Soon, the fear was replaced by a wave of fury.

"That Harvey is a scourge!"

"Why did he get into trouble with the Silvas?"

"He's dragging us down with him!"

"I want to kill him right this instant!"

"Come, let's all go to Simon's house!"

Senior Zimmer stopped trembling and then marched straight to Simon's house.

A large group of Zimmers squeezed into Simon's home. Senior Zimmer gave Simon a big slap in the

Chapter 594

face, demanding him to make Harvey and Mandy see him as soon as possible.

When Harvey and Mandy came downstairs, they saw many of the Zimmers' cars were parked nearby.

They were even more shocked when they entered the room. Many people were crammed inside, and even the balcony was crowded.

Every single Zimmer in Buckwood had come. They were full of anger.

“Harvey, you b*stard! You're screwing the Zimmers!”

Senior Zimmer pointed at Harvey and cursed loudly as soon as Harvey and Mandy entered through the door.

Quinn Zimmer who was the most emotional one. She yelled furiously, “Harvey! If my engagement with the Silva family is canceled because of you, you're going to get the Zimmer family in serious trouble!”

Chapter 594

“You’ve ruined our dream of becoming a wealthy family! It’s all because of you, you jinx!”

Zack Zimmer sneered, “Mandy has just become the CEO recently, too. You’ve made such a huge mess for the Zimmer family. Aren’t you afraid we might go bankrupt?”

“Do you think that we can afford to offend the Silva family just because Sky Corporation is backing us?”

“If the Silva family wants to ruin us, it’ll be as simple as killing an ant for them!”

Mandy initially did not understand the situation in the beginning. Now, after she knew what was going on, she looked at Harvey in disbelief.

She whimpered, “Harvey, my career has finally started. Can’t you just settle down and lay low for a few days?”

“Do you think that I can sit back and relax after becoming the CEO? Have you never taken me into consideration?”

Chapter 594

“I...” Harvey was helpless. Just when he was about to speak, he was interrupted.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 595

Chapter 595

“What?”

“You’ve always been like this! You never care about how I feel!”

“Now you have completely offended the Silva family, and they’re taking it out on the Zimmers!”

“There’s absolutely no room for the Zimmers to survive in Buckwood if the Silvas are dissatisfied with us!”

“Our lives might even be in danger. Are you trying to kill us all?”

Mandy had already broken down in tears.

Harvey wasn’t able to explain anything at all. Under these circumstances, he couldn’t say anything.

“What should we do now?”

Senior Zimmer had a headache.

Chapter 595

Zack Zimmer thought of an idea. “There’s only one solution now...”

“Let Mandy divorce Harvey!”

“Only then, the Zimmer family won’t have anything to do with him!”

“That’s the only way we can save ourselves!”

Quinn Zimmer and others immediately shouted their approval. “Yes! Divorce him immediately! Divorce him right now!”

“Only then will everything be solved.”

Although both Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates had been ostracized from the family, they still sided with the Zimmers in this matter.

Simon said coldly, “Go and clear up the mess that you made. Don’t drag us down with you!”

“We all agree that you should divorce Mandy!”

Lilian also added coldly, “Yes, quickly divorce! I

Chapter 595

initially thought that I could at least live a comfortable life. I didn't expect something like this to happen again. You don't deserve to stay in the Zimmer family!"

The Zimmers were speaking in unison now, strongly demanding for Harvey to divorce Mandy.

It was also the first time that the whole family was so united. They did not want Harvey to stay with them, even for a fraction of a second.

However, Harvey couldn't care less about their opinions.

He turned around and looked at Mandy with a deep gaze.

The only thing that mattered to him right now was her thoughts.

He gazed at her quietly, and then said softly, "Mandy, what do you really think? I will respect your choice."

If Mandy also asked him for a divorce, Harvey

Chapter 595

wouldn't refuse her. He would respect her choice.

“Seriously, you have disappointed me so much!”

“Why can't you just live peacefully? Why did you have to mess with the Silva family?!”

“This isn't just your problem! You're dragging the entire Zimmer family with you!”

“If the Silva family decided to deal with you, they could just make the Zimmers disappear with just one word!”

Mandy's voice was cold, devoid of any emotion.

Senior Zimmer and others were very satisfied with how the situation was turning out.

As long as Mandy blamed Harvey, then they might divorce each other. Once the deed was done, the Zimmer family could get through this crisis unscathed.

“Can you please think of the rest of us before you do things in the future?”

Chapter 595

“To prevent the Zimmers from getting into trouble, I decide...”

Harvey sighed and subconsciously closed his eyes as he heard her words.

After all, this was the person he liked. It was her choice, and he had to accept it...

Even if she chose to divorce him.

However, why did his heart ache?

Harvey lamented the fact. He was the legendary Prince York, the top man who stood over all of South Light, one whom many desired to serve and worship. How could he experience heartache just because of a woman?

If others knew of this, they would certainly fall over in shock.

“I have made a decision...”

Mandy stepped forward. She frowned, and her

Chapter 595

expression was solemn.

Many anticipated her answer with bated breath.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 596

Chapter 596

“I’ve decided.”

“To prevent the Zimmer family from getting into trouble, I’ll...”

“I’ll leave the Zimmers with Harvey!”

“From now on, we have nothing to do with the Zimmer family...”

“I choose to face these difficulties with my husband!”

Mandy took a step forward, held Harvey’s palm tightly, and stood alongside him.

Harvey could not react at this moment. A brief moment passed, and a smile appeared on his face.

Mandy was indeed his wife!

Everyone in the Zimmer family was dumbfounded

Chapter 596

by her decision.

Simon and Lilian exchanged bewildered stares.

Simon yelled, "Silly daughter! What are you doing?!"

"Divorce! You must divorce him!"

"The opportunity has finally come!"

"Your grandfather finally agreed to your divorce!"

"If you don't leave him now, are you planning to live with this burden for the rest of your life?"

"You're raised in a comfortable environment. Can you really endure that kind of hardship? That's not a life fit for a human!"

Simon was trying to persuade Mandy, with the reasoning that the divorce was for her good.

However, Mandy shook her head firmly. "No, I won't divorce him!"

"If I wanted to get a divorce, I would've done it long

Chapter 596

ago. Why wait until now?”

“Grandfather, I know you’re afraid that the Silvas will do something to us. I don’t blame you...”

“This...”

Senior Zimmer hesitated.

Not because Mandy was her granddaughter, nor because he was reluctant to let her go...

The most critical reason was that Mandy seemed to have an unclear relationship with Prince York.

Senior Zimmer didn’t want to let go of the relationship that he had put a lot of effort into.

He was afraid once Mandy was driven out of the Zimmers, Sky Corporation would withdraw their support for the Zimmers.

Moreover, Sky Corporation still had ownership of their family shares!

If that happened, it would be over for the Zimmers!

Chapter 596

Senior Zimmer was conflicted, but Zack was impatient and urged, “Grandfather, hurry up and make a decision!” ①

“Sacrifice Mandy and save the Zimmer family!”

Zack was incredibly delighted. It would be great for him if he could get Mandy out of the house!

‘Who would be the CEO of the company other than me?’

“Yes! Get this woman out quickly! How else would I marry into the Silva family?!” Quinn shrieked angrily.

Harvey almost ruined her dream of marrying into a wealthy family. How could she not be livid?

The rest of the Zimmer women also began to urge Senior Zimmer.

They would only have the opportunity to move up after Mandy was gone.

Didn't Prince York send in some betrothal gifts

Chapter 596

before?

They had heard of the rumors regarding Mandy and Prince York. They feared that Mandy, a married woman, would steal him away from them.

Nonetheless, their chances would be greater if she was driven out of the Zimmers!

The other Zimmers feared they could not enjoy a life of luxury in the future. They too began scolding and urging.

This was probably the first time the Zimmer family was so united.

Both Simon and Lilian watched the scene helplessly.

Xynthia Zimmer, who stood at the corner, rolled her eyes in exasperation. She did not speak out for Harvey as she didn't want them to know how amazing her brother-in-law was.

What if someone came to steal him?

Just when Senior Zimmer felt a little helpless and

Chapter 596

was about to announce his decision, Harvey barked out a laugh and announced, “Old man, do you believe me? If you do, I can surely settle this matter!”

“Moreover, it wouldn’t even affect the Zimmer family!”

“However, you must promise not to drive Mandy out of the Zimmers, nor will she be deprived of her status as the CEO!” ①

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 597

Chapter 597

The entire Zimmer family was furious to see that Harvey still remained boastful.

“Mr. Live-in son-in-law, who do you think will believe in you? Why are you so shameless?”

“Even Mandy is disappointed in you, let alone other people!”

“Do you think Mandy has high hopes for you? No! She just feels sorry for you!”

Senior Zimmer’s face grew colder at Harvey’s words.

He looked at Harvey and Mandy, and then finally said painstakingly, “I was still hesitating! But you, a mere live-in son-in-law, still remained so arrogant even at this point!”

“Do you really think that you have any worth in our

Chapter 597

family?!”

“I’ve decided. I’ll drive Mandy out of the family! From now on, she will have nothing to do with the Zimmers!”

“She will also step down from her position as the CEO of Silver Nimbus Enterprise for the time being. She will be completely removed after I consult with Sky Corporation!”

“I’ll personally give an explanation to the Silvas and arrange a press conference for the media!”

“Harvey, Mandy! From now on, both of you will have nothing to do with the Zimmer family!”

“You should go and solve all the troubles you caused!”

Harvey listened to Senior Zimmer’s decision quietly, and then nodded.

Both Simon and Lilian stared at Harvey in complete and utter disappointment. They shouted angrily, “You’re trash! Complete trash!”

Chapter 597

“You can’t even protect your wife!”

“Your wife has been driven out of the family, and you’re being so indifferent. Are you a man?!”

Harvey held Mandy’s hand and walked away. Before leaving, he smiled faintly, “You’ll all regret the decision you made today.”

“Hmph! We won’t! That’s just impossible! Who do you think you are?!”

Zack Zimmer pointed at Harvey and yelled, “You’re an unlucky man, a hoodoo! You’re not even a live-in son-in-law now!”

“You’re just a douchebag!”

“I’m telling you, you better don’t let me see you in the future. I’ll hit you the next time I see you!”

Everyone sneered disdainfully at Harvey.

Soon, the Buckwood media announced the news that MandyZimmer had been expelled from the

Chapter 597

Zimmer family.

The Zimmers were known as the upstarts of Buckwood, and Mandy was the CEO of Silver Nimbus Enterprise.

The news caused a sensation in Buckwood's social circles.

After all, the Zimmer family had drawn in a lot of attention these days.

Senior Zimmer went to the Silva family to explain the situation in person, accompanied by Zack. However, they were not qualified to see Leon Silva. They could only meet Brent Silva.

Brent was rather surprised. Initially, he only wanted to mess around with the Zimmer family. He never expected the Zimmers would actually drive Mandy and Harvey out of the family. The whole situation was turning out to be very interesting.

"Maybe the Zimmer family is Prince York's actual card. Harvey, his representative, and Mandy, the

Chapter 597

woman behind him, had been expelled from the family. Are they still useful?”

Leon sneered in his heart. He never expected his move this time would be so impactful.

“There’s still Tyson Woods and Old Niner.” Leon mumbled. “What a pity. The Silva family has been in Buckwood for so many years. How could we not have our people out on the streets?”

“If necessary, Prince Silva can just kill Tyson and let Old Niner switch sides with just a sentence.”

“After killing Prince York’s representative and his secret lover, he’d definitely show up, right?”

“If we follow Prince Silva’s plan, Quinton York and Prince York will be fighting against each other. When that happens, we Silvas will just watch the two tigers fight and profit from it!”

“It seems our family will soon set foot at the top of South Light!”

The Silvas laughed loudly. This was their long-

Chapter 597

standing ambition for so many years!

They never expected that it would be fulfilled so soon!

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 598

Chapter 598

Back at the Gardens Residence, Harvey York smiled as he looked at the river view from the window. “Mandy, I’m lucky you believed in me.”

“I don’t believe you. I also don’t think you have the ability to solve this problem.”

“But... I’ll follow my husband wherever he goes. You’re my husband, so I’ll just have to live with it.”

“I may not get a good ending, but I’ll just have to accept it.”

Mandy replied seriously.

Harvey smiled.

He was looking forward to the days that would come.

After all, the Silva family had a lot to explain.

Chapter 598

Late that night, Yvonne Xavier sent Harvey a message saying that the truth behind William Bell's murder had been found.

A private detective was secretly following some people, he accidentally took a video of what had happened. This video might reveal how William died.

Harvey carefully turned off the light in the room when he received the message. He took the elevator to the underground garage.

It was late at night. There was night dew, and the air was cool. However, Yvonne was still dressed in professional attire and had her hair in a high ponytail. She stood at the side of the car as she waited for Harvey.

Yvonne drove a Mercedes Benz G Class today. She had prepared it specially for off-road purposes.

After getting in the car, Yvonne said softly, "Sir. For safety purposes, all the channels to contact you

Chapter 598

have been cut off after you left Buckwood three years ago.”

“At that time, Mr. Bell had taken some precautions to ensure that no one would be able to anticipate your arrangements in Buckwood.”

“He did that to prevent the Yorks from seizing the cards up your sleeve.”

Harvey nodded. He knew exactly how capable William Bell was.

Otherwise, William wouldn't have become his right hand man.

“As for the Yorks, they could do nothing to Mr. Bell. Somehow, this fact was leaked to Leon Silva.”

“The Silvas had grown over the years with the support of some people, and gained the ability to shake the Yorks' fundamental capital.”

“If they managed to get their hands on the cards you prepared back then, the Silvas could surpass the Yorks in one fell swoop.”

Chapter 598

“So they took action and prepared various means, and used the power of the streets. They even got support from both sides of the law, forcing Mr. Bell to hand over everything.”

“In the end, Mr. Bell had no other choice. He could only choose death in order to protect all of your back-ups.”

“However, it was the Silva family who ultimately drove him to his death.”

Harvey finally understood everything after listening to Yvonne’s explanation.

The Yorks were somewhat responsible for William’s death, but they did not go that far.

At that time, Harvey no longer posed a threat to them.

Even among the Yorks, there were people who didn’t want Harvey to fall out. They wanted to have the means to control Quinton York.

It was the Silva family who deliberately took action,

Chapter 598

and it seemed they had planned the whole thing for a long time. Everything they did was for the sake of snatching whatever it is that Harvey had left behind.

“The Silva family, Leon Silva...” Harvey murmured, “Then, what’re we going to do now?”

“We’re going to a private detective agency.”

“It’s the one that accidentally took the video I told you about.” Yvonne explained.

Yvonne had everything under control.

While she was the one who found out about these things, she still wanted Harvey to see the evidence with his own eyes.

Without enough evidence, they would be reduced to tools used by others.

“Okay. Let’s go to that agency and see the evidence.” Harvey said coldly. “I need proof.”

Chapter 599

Chapter 599

It wasn't just evidence.

Harvey wanted to know how William Bell was forced to the point of death.

Who else had a part in it?!

What else was involved?!

All these must be investigated thoroughly.

Soon, they arrived at a luxurious private manor.

If Yvonne didn't inform Harvey in advance, he wouldn't have believed that this place was actually a private detective agency.

As they approached the entrance, a security guard marched out. He then asked them to exit the car for inspection. This was the rule.

Yvonne whispered, "Sir, I haven't revealed your identity."

Chapter 599

“Okay.” Harvey nodded, opened the car door, and walked out.

A few security guards appeared, all of them ex-soldiers exuding a vaguely bloodthirsty aura.

When they saw Harvey with Yvonne, a female security guard came out.

The guards began their search seriously and carefully.

After checking twice, Harvey and Yvonne were permitted to enter the manor. However, their car could only be parked outside.

Someone led them into an underground passage after they entered. Moments later, they reached a large conference room similar to a basement.

Opposite an ancient sofa carved from red sandalwood sat a middle-aged man in a suit with a hookah in his hand, taking the occasional drags.

There were no wine glasses. Instead, there was a

Chapter 599

purple clay teapot that he drank out of all by himself.

Two men in suits stood in the shadows behind him.

From their indifferent gazes, one could tell they were mercenaries.

“Sir, that man is the owner of this agency.”

“This agency has no name. However, he’s quite famous. His name is George Zabel.”

“Many billionaires, celebrities, and big bosses fear him.”

Yvonne told Harvey as she stood next to him.

Harvey scrutinized George with a cautious gaze. A trace of confusion flashed through his eyes.

George took another drag of his hookah and grinned. “Harvey, the live-in son-in-law of the Zimmers, as well as that man’s representative. Not bad. You can be considered a capable person in Buckwood’s circles!”

Chapter 599

“Most importantly, you’re always hiding behind the scenes and making people think that you’re useless. I’m impressed.”

Harvey chuckled.

This George Zabel was quite something.

Normally, it would be considered quite good to be able to find out that he was the useless live-in son-in-law.

As for being Prince York’s representative, Harvey had used some secret channels to release small clues to lead others into reaching that assumption.

While that may be the case, anyone who could confirm it was no ordinary person.

Only a few people in the world knew about his true identity.

Those who truly know wouldn’t say it out loud.

Initially, knowing Harvey’s true identity

Chapter 599

represented an unspeakable source.

George did well, but he had yet to reach an impressive level. Thus, he did not have the right to know about Harvey's true identity.

Harvey studied George for a while, and then broke into a smile. "If that's the case, then you should know why I'm here."

"Of course." George grinned. "You want the video of William Bell jumping into the river."

Harvey did not beat around the bush. "Give me your terms."

"You're very straightforward." George raised his right hand and shook it in front of Harvey. "Seventy-seven million, and this video is yours. You can watch it however you want."

Yvonne frowned when she heard the price.

George truly had a monstrous appetite!

Wasn't he afraid he would eat himself to death?

Chapter 600

Chapter 600

“Seventy-seven million?” Harvey smiled. “That’s a bit expensive. How would I know if the video’s worth the price?”

“Geez! Brother, do you know how risky it was for me to take this video?”

“Besides, I’m also giving you other evidence and materials.”

“There are too many people involved, and everything’s pretty complicated. It’s not just one or two families, you know. If this video comes out to the public, I’m afraid I’ll get several major families hunting me down.”

“If you take all that into consideration, seventy-seven million really isn’t that much.”

George was troubled.

Chapter 600

He was hinting that not only the Silva family was involved, but other important people as well.

He also had other information in hand.

Harvey's eyes turned slightly cold at George's words.

He glared at George and said icily, "You know so much, and there's even some supporting materials. Apparently, you didn't take the video by accident. Am I right?"

"The fact you were able to record it means you had the chance to save that person. Or perhaps, did you actually participate in it as well...?"

So saying, Harvey took a threatening step forward. Bloodlust seeped out of his body.

Clack, clack, clack...

The two bodyguards behind George also moved at the same time, giving off an equally murderous vibe.

As long as George gave the order, they would ruin

Chapter 600

Harvey.

George smoked his hookah and said, "You're representing that man. He's powerful and almighty, so I don't have any desire to offend you."

"But if you want to mess around, I don't mind killing you. I'll have a nice chat with your backer right after."

"He may be strong, but he has retired from Buckwood for many years, hasn't he?"

George was very confident.

He was wary of the legendary figure, but he wasn't afraid of that man.

Harvey studied George briefly. Even when George mentioned the name, he was still brimming with courage.

He either had genuine prowess or was a complete and utter fool.

However, George didn't seem to be a fool. It could

Chapter 600

only imply that he possessed terrific strength.

Harvey sat down and poured himself a cup of tea. After taking a sip of it, he smiled and said, “Seventy-seven million is impossible, but we can still negotiate about the price, no?”

George took a deep look at Harvey. He waved his hand, motioning the two bodyguards behind him to step back. “I like to do things carefully and neatly. I don’t like nonsense. Just say the price.”

Harvey thought for a while and stretched out his index finger.

George’s face changed and he burst out laughing. “Fifteen million? Are you kidding me? That’s impossible! Sixty-one million, I can still think about it!”

Harvey laughed. “You’re wrong. It’s not fifteen million.”

“You...” George immediately stood up and glared at Harvey. “1.5 million? Enough of your nonsense,

Chapter 600

Harvey!”

“Do you know how you’ll end up if you keep provoking me like this?”

“Do you think you can get out here safely? Do I look that incompetent to you?”

Harvey smiled. He reached out his hand and patted George on the shoulder. “What are you getting angry for? Negotiation is often used in business. If you’re not satisfied with this price, how about I offer you another one?”

George’s face eased a little. He thought Harvey was only joking with him before.

However, Harvey’s next sentence caused George’s face to change drastically.

“I mean, fifteen cents.”

The moment these words escaped Harvey’s lips, the entire conference room blew up. 1